NOTICE

The quality of this microform is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original thesis submitted for microfilming. Every effort has been made to ensure the highest quality of reproduction possible.

If pages are missing, contact the university which granted the degree.

Some pages may have indistinct print especially if the original pages were typed with a poor typewriter ribbon or if the university sent us an inferior photocopy.

Reproduction in full or in part of this microform is governed by the Canadian Copyright Act, R.S.C. 1970, c. C-30, and subsequent amendments.

AVIS

La qualité de cette microforme dépend grandement de la qualité de la thèse soumise au microfilmage. Nous avons tout fait pour assurer une qualité supérieure de reproduction.

S'il manque des pages, veuillez communiquer avec l'université qui a conféré le grade.

La qualité d'impression de certaines pages peut laisser à désirer, surtout si les pages originales ont été dactylographiées à l'aide d'un ruban usé ou si l'université nous a fait parvenir une photocopie de qualité inférieure.

La reproduction, même partielle, de cette microforme est soumise à la Loi canadienne sur le droit d'auteur, SRC 1970, c. C-30, et ses amendements subséquents.
Three Dimensional Multilayer Composite Finite Element Method For Stress Analysis of Composite Laminates

Jianhua Han

A Thesis in The Department of Mechanical Engineering

Presented in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Concordia University Montreal, Quebec, Canada

June 1994

© Jianhua Han, 1994
THE AUTHOR HAS GRANTED AN IRREVOCABLE NON-EXCLUSIVE LICENCE ALLOWING THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF CANADA TO REPRODUCE, LOAN, DISTRIBUTE OR SELL COPIES OF HIS/HER THESIS BY ANY MEANS AND IN ANY FORM OR FORMAT, MAKING THIS THESIS AVAILABLE TO INTERESTED PERSONS.

L'AUTEUR A ACCORDE UNE LICENCE IRREVOCABLE ET NON Exclusive PERMETTANT A LA BIBLIOTHEQUE NATIONALE DU CANADA DE REPRODUIRE, PRETER, DISTRIBUIER OU VENDRE DES COPIES DE SA THESE DE QUELQUE MANIERE ET SOUS QUELQUE FORME QUE CE SOIT POUR METTRE DES EXEMPLAIRES DE CETTE THESE A LA DISPOSITION DES PERSONNE INTERESSEES.

THE AUTHOR RETAINS OWNERSHIP OF THE COPYRIGHT IN HIS/HER THESIS. NEITHER THE THESIS NOR SUBSTANTIAL EXTRACTS FROM IT MAY BE PRINTED OR OTHERWISE REPRODUCED WITHOUT HIS/HER PERMISSION.

L'AUTEUR CONSERVE LA PROPRIETE DU DROIT D'AUTEUR QUI PROTEGE SA THESE. NI LA THESE NI DES EXTRAITS SUBSTANTIELS DE CELLE-CI NE DOIVENT ETRE IMPRIMES OU AUTREMENT REPRODUITS SANS SON AUTORISATION.

Abstract

Three Dimensional Multilayer Composite Finite Element Method
for Stress Analysis of Composite Laminates

Jianhua Han, Ph.D.
Concordia University, 1994

This thesis covers four subjects. These are the formulation of the hybrid variational functional of partial stress finite elements for the stress analysis of laminated composite structures, development of the iso-function method to set up the assumed stress field which is free of spurious kinematic modes in the hybrid finite elements, development of the method of formulating multilayer composite finite element for three dimensional stress analysis of composite laminates and the applications of multilayer composite finite elements for interlaminar stress analysis of several examples.

In order to satisfy the continuous and natural discontinuous conditions in laminated composite structures, the three transverse stresses and the three in-plane strains are taken as basic variables. The basic equations based on the basic variables for stress analysis are given. The variational functional is derived by satisfying these basic equations with the application of the weighted residual method. The iso-function method is developed to set up the partial stress field which is required to form the finite element based on above variational functional. This method gives an easy
way to form a stress field and ensures that the stress field is free from zero energy modes. Three 3-D composite elements are formulated based on the variational functional and by incorporating the iso-function technique. To enforce the satisfaction of the continuity condition at interlaminar surfaces and traction free condition at the upper/lower faces of a laminate, the composite elements are multilayered to formulate a super finite element which is named as multilayer composite element. The continuity of the three transverse stresses across the laminate thickness is assumed a priori by introducing a partial stress field vector associated to the lower and upper surfaces of a lamina.

By means of multilayer composite element, stresses in a beam and in a rectangular laminated plate under transverse loading are calculated. Results are compared with Exact elastic theory solutions, classical lamination theory solutions, hybrid finite element solutions and high order shear deformation theory solution. The analysis of straight edge effect problem demonstrates that the stress distributions predicted by the present multilayer composite finite element also satisfy traction free edge condition. The present finite element has clear advantage over displacement formulated finite element and computationally more efficient than the conventional hybrid elements.
Acknowledgements

I would like to gratefully express my thanks and appreciation to my thesis supervisor Dr. S.V. Hoa, for his invaluable support and assistance through this study. I am also grateful to him for careful reading and minute criticism of this thesis.

In particular, I would like to express my gratitude to Dr. Ha and Dr. Q. Huang for their valuable comments and suggestions.

Also, I would like to thank Dr. Xinran Xiao, Mrs. Lan Li, Mr. Young-Soo Kim and Sanjay Mazumdar for their friendship and help.

Finally, I wish to express my gratitude to my wife Qing Chang and my daughter Meng Han for their moral support and understanding.
Contents

List of Figures x

List of Tables xiii

List of Symbols xiv

1 Introduction 1

2 Basic Equations and Variational Functional 9

2.1 Continuity and discontinuity in composite laminate 10

2.2 Basic variables 12

2.3 Basic Equations and the Variational Functional 15

2.3.1 Basic Equations 15

2.3.2 Variational Functional 19

2.4 Discussions on the Variational Functional 22
3 The Iso-Function Method for Assuming Partial Stress Field

3.1 The Stress Field and Spurious Zero Energy Mode .................................. 26

3.2 The Iso-Function Stress Field Formulation Method .......................... 36

3.3 Examples of the iso-function method ................................................. 34

  3.3.1 The Partial Stress Field for 3-D, 8-node Finite Element .......... 34

  3.3.2 The Partial Stress Field for 3-D, 16-node Finite Element ....... 40

  3.3.3 The Partial Stress Field for 3-D, 20-node Finite Element ....... 49

3.4 Eigenvalue Analysis of Elements Formulated with Different Stress Fields 58

  3.4.1 Eigenvalues and Eigenvectors of the Finite Element ........... 58

  3.4.2 Eigenvalue Analysis .................................................... 60

3.5 Conclusion .................................................................................. 62

4 The Composite Finite Elements ...................................................... 65

4.1 Composite Finite Element Method .............................................. 66

  4.1.1 Element Governing Equation ............................................... 66

  4.1.2 Formulation Procedure of Composite Finite Element .......... 70

4.2 3-D Composite Finite Elements .................................................... 75

  4.2.1 3-D, 8-node Composite Element ........................................ 76
4.2.2 3-D, 16-node Composite Element ..................................... 78
4.2.3 3-D, 20-node Composite Element ..................................... 82
4.3 A Numerical Example .......................................................... 86
4.4 Conclusions ................................................................. 92

5 The Multilayer Composite Element for Stress Analysis of Lami-
nates .................................................................................. 94
5.1 Introduction ........................................................................ 94
5.2 Multilayer Composite Finite Element Method ....................... 97
5.2.1 The Partial Stress Field Surface Parameter ....................... 97
5.2.2 The Variational Functional and Element Equation of Com-
posite Element Method ........................................................ 98
5.2.3 Formulation Procedures ................................................ 103
5.3 3-D, 4-Node Multilayer Composite Element ......................... 108
5.4 3-D, 8-node Multilayer Composite Element ......................... 122

6 Applications of Multilayer Composite Elements ....................... 138
6.1 Cylindrical Bending of a Simply Supported Long Strip .. 138
6.2 Bending of Simply Supported Rectangular Laminates .......... 146
6.3 Analysis of Edge Effects in Angle-Ply Laminates .......... 150

viii
6.3.1 Introduction ................................................. 150

6.3.2 Edge effects in angle-ply composite laminates .............. 151

6.3.3 Edge effects in cross-ply composite laminates ............... 158

6.4 Conclusion ....................................................... 162

7 Contribution And Suggestion For Future Work .................. 163

Bibliography ................................................................ 165
List of Figures

2.1 Laminate structure, coordinate system and stress convention . . . . . 10

3.1 3-D, 8-node isoparametric element . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 35

3.2 3-D, 16-node isoparametric element . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 41

3.3 3-D, 20-node isoparametric element . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 50

4.1 3-D, 8-node composite element . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 76

4.2 3-D, 16-node composite element . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 79

4.3 3-D, 20-node composite element . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 83

4.4 The three-layer cross-ply laminate(0/90/0) beam with sinusoidally
distributed transverse loading . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 87

4.5 Shear stress $\sigma_{xz}(x = 0)$, results of 8-node composite element . . . . 89

4.6 stress $\sigma_{z}(x = l/2)$, results of 8-node composite element . . . . . . . . 89

4.7 Stress $\sigma_{z}(x = l/2)$, results of 8-node composite element . . . . . . . . 90
4.8  Normal displacement at $x = 0$, results of 8-node composite element  . 90

4.9  Shear stress $\sigma_{x2}(x = 0)$, compared with 20-node displacement element
results ................................................................. 91

1.10 Convergence of stress $\sigma_x(x = l/2, z = h/2)$, and stress $\sigma_{x2}(x = 0, z =
h/6)$ ................................................................. 92

5.1  Geometry and layer numbering conventions for the isoparametric mul-
tilayer composite element ........................................... 96

5.2  The 4-node, 3-D multilayer composite element .......................... 108

5.3  The 8-node, 3-D multilayer composite element ........................... 122

6.1  The three layer cross-ply simply supported long strip under sinusoidal
loading ................................................................. 140

6.2  Through-thickness in-plane normal displacement and normal stress
distributions for $S=4$ .................................................. 141

6.3  Through-thickness Transverse shear stress and normal stress distrib-
utions for $S=4$ ...................................................... 142

6.4  Through-thickness in-plane normal displacement and normal stress
distributions for $S=10$ .............................................. 143

6.5  Through-thickness transverse shear stress and normal stress distribu-
tions for $S=10$ ...................................................... 144

6.6  Shear stress $\sigma_{x2}$, compared with 20-node displacement element ($S=4$) 146
6.7  Bending of a simply supported rectangular laminated plate under sinusoidal loading ........................................ 147

6.8  Laminate geometry ..................................................... 152

6.9  Finite element meshes .................................................. 152

6.10 Stresses at the midplane \( z = 0 \) ........................................... 155

6.11 Stresses at the interface \( z = h_0 \) ......................................... 156

6.12 Stress \( \sigma_{xy} \) at free edge ............................................. 157

6.13 Stress \( \sigma_z \) at the interface \( z = h_0 \) ................................. 159

6.14 Stress \( \sigma_{yz} \) at the interface \( z = h_0 \) ................................. 160

6.15 Stress \( \sigma_y \) at the interface \( z = h_0 \) ................................. 160

6.16 Stress \( \sigma_y \) near free edge ............................................ 161
List of Tables

3.1  Eigenvalue analysis results of stress fields ........................... 62

3.2  Eigenvalue analysis of partial stress fields, 8-node element ........ 63

3.3  Results of eigenvalue analysis, 16-node element .................... 63

3.4  Results of eigenvalue analysis of 20-node element .................. 63

6.1  Maximum transverse central deflection $w$ for different $S$ ............ 145

6.2  Normalized deflection and stresses in a square laminate $(b=a)$ .... 148

6.3  Normalized deflection and stresses in a rectangular laminate $(b=3a)$ 149

6.4  Normal stress $\sigma_x/\epsilon_x \times 10^6$ (psi) in $[0/90]_s$ laminate .......... 158
List of Symbols

\( \mathbf{a} \) \( \mathbf{a} = [a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n]^T \) is displacement field parameter

\( \bar{\mathbf{B}}_c \) is a compatibility relation

\( \mathbf{B}_c \) Matrix of compatibility relation for partial stress field

\( \bar{\mathbf{B}}_g \) Partial strain-displacement relation

\( \mathbf{B}_g \) transformation matrix of partial strain-displacement relation

\( \mathbf{C} \) Stiffness matrix of material

\( \mathbf{C}_{1,2,3} \) 3 by 3 submatrix as

\[
\mathbf{C} = \begin{bmatrix}
\mathbf{C}_1 & \mathbf{C}_2 \\
\mathbf{C}_2^T & \mathbf{C}_3
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\( \mathbf{f} \) Equivalent finite element nodal force

\( \mathbf{F} \) Prescribed body force

\( \mathbf{G} \) Mapping matrix for stiffness in stress parameter space to nodal displacement space

\( \mathbf{H} \) Compliance matrix in stress parameter space

\( \mathbf{K}_c \) Stiffness matrix of composite finite element
\( K_d \)  Semi-displacement stiffness matrix

\( K_h \)  Stiffness matrix of hybrid finite element

\( K_m \)  Stiffness matrix of multilayer composite finite element

\( m \)  Total number of stress field parameters

\( n \)  Total number of generalized displacements

\( \vec{n} = \{ n_x, n_y, n_z \}^T \), in which \( n_x, n_y, n_z \) are the direction cosines of the external normal to the boundary surface at the point under consideration

\( N \)  Matrix of shape function for displacement interpolation

\( p \)  Local field vector \( \mathbf{p} = \{\sigma_x, \sigma_y, \sigma_{xy}, -\epsilon_z, -\epsilon_{yz}, -\epsilon_{xz}\}^T \)

\( P \)  Assumed stress field function

\( P_g \)  Assumed partial stress field function

\( \hat{P} \)  Assumed partial stress field function in terms of surface vector \( \mathbf{a} \)

\( q \)  Global field vector \( \mathbf{q} = \{\epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_{xy}, \sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xz}\}^T \)

\( r \)  Basic vector, \( \mathbf{r} = \{u, v, w, \sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xz}\}^T \)

\( R \)  Combined constitutive matrix

\( R_{1,2,3,4} \)  3 by 3 submatrix as

\[
R = \begin{bmatrix}
R_1 & R_2 \\
R_3 & R_4
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\( S \)  Compliance matrix of material

\( S_{1,2,3} \)  3 by 3 submatrix as

\[
S = \begin{bmatrix}
S_1 & S_2 \\
S_2^T & S_3
\end{bmatrix}
\]
\( \mathbf{T} \) Prescribed boundary surface force.

\( \mathbf{u} \) Displacement vector

\( \mathbf{u} \) Prescribed boundary displacement vector

\( \mathbf{U} \) Transformation matrix of stress field parameter

\( u, v, w \) Components of displacement vector

\( \mathbf{u}, \mathbf{v}, \mathbf{w} \) Components of prescribed boundary displacement vector

\( x, y, z \) Cartesian coordinates

\( \alpha^i \) Stress field parameter vector at \( i \)-th interface of a lamina

\( \beta \) Assumed stress field parameter

\( \Phi \) \( \Phi = [\phi_1, \phi_2, \cdots, \phi_n] \) is a matrix of displacement functions of an element

\( \delta \) Nodal displacement vector of a finite element

\( \varphi^i \) Partial stress field surface parameter vector of \( i \)-th lamina

\( \varphi \) Partial stress field surface parameter vector of a laminate

\( \tilde{\varphi} \) The reduced partial stress field surface parameter vector of a laminate

\( \epsilon_g \) Global strain vector \( \epsilon_g = \{\epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_{xy}\}^T \)

\( \epsilon_L \) Local strain vector \( \epsilon_L = \{\epsilon_z, \epsilon_{yz}, \epsilon_{xz}\}^T \)

\( \epsilon \) Strain, \( \epsilon = \{\epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_{xy}, \epsilon_z, \epsilon_{yz}, \epsilon_{xz}\}^T \)

\( \sigma_g \) Global stress vector \( \sigma_g = \{\sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xz}\}^T \)

\( \sigma_L \) Local stress vector \( \sigma_L = \{\sigma_z, \sigma_y, \sigma_{zy}\}^T \)
\( \sigma \) Stress, \( \sigma = \{\sigma_x, \sigma_y, \sigma_{xy}, \sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xz}\}^T \)

\( \dot{\sigma} \) Linear stress tensor

\[
\dot{\sigma} = \begin{bmatrix}
\sigma_x & \sigma_{xy} & \sigma_{xz} \\
\sigma_{xy} & \sigma_y & \sigma_{yz} \\
\sigma_{xz} & \sigma_{yz} & \sigma_z 
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\( \xi, \eta, \zeta \) Natural coordinates of finite element

\( \lambda \) Eigenvalue of stiffness matrix

\( \nu \) Poisson ratio

2-D Two dimensional

3-D Three dimensional

8-node Eight nodes finite element

16-node Sixteen nodes finite element

20-node Twenty nodes finite element

FEM Finite Element Method

CFE Composite finite Element

MCE Multilayer Composite Element

CLT Classical Lamination Theory
Chapter 1

Introduction

The structure of composite materials has two most distinguishable properties. The first is its anisotropic relation between strain and stress. The second is it usually appears as a lamination in structure.

Because of these properties, the main difficulty for the stress analysis of composite structures is the so called continuous and discontinuous problem or conjunction condition. Based on equilibrium and compatibility at the interlayer surfaces, the three in-plane strains and three transverse stresses must be continuous. The other three in-plane stresses and three transverse strains may be described by a finite discontinuity which is caused by the abrupt change of material property or orientation of different laminae[1].

Normal analysis techniques such as the classical lamination theory (CLT)[2, 3, 4, 5] and displacement formulated finite element method[6] have difficulties satisfying the above conditions. The classical lamination theory, which does not include transverse shear effects, can provide reasonable predictions (excluding transverse shear stresses and strains) only for relatively thin plates. As transverse shear effects come to play a
more important role in laminated composite plates with low span-to-thickness ratios, CLT leads to a very poor description of laminate response. In displacement formulated finite element method, where the stresses are obtained from the derivatives of displacement, it is difficult to enforce the continuity of three transverse stresses. Numerical analysis also showed that the results using displacement formulated finite element method are not satisfactory[7]. It is possible to employ the three dimensional anisotropic elasticity theory[1] to obtain exact solution of composite laminates as long as every lamina is treated separately and bound with other laminae with boundary conditions at interlayer surfaces. Pagano[8] presented an example on how to apply this technique. However, because of the difficulties in setting up differential formulations for complicated boundary conditions and the difficulties in obtaining solution for these differential formulations, the direct application of three dimensional anisotropic elasticity theory is limited to problems with simple loading and boundary conditions.

Since 1960's, many works have been done for the prediction of interlaminar stresses in laminates of composite materials. These previous studies can be classified as follows

(a) **Finite Difference Method**: Works in this area include Pipes and Pagano [9, 10, 11], and Altus et al [12]. All these works involved displacement formulation.

(b) **Finite Element Method**: Works with application of displacement formulation include Heppler et al [13], Engblom et al [14], Pandya et al [15] (using a displacement formulated high order plate element); and Yeh et al [16], Natarajan, Lucking and Hoa [17, 18], Chaudhuri et al [19] (using a three dimensional displacement formulated element), and Reddy [20, 21, 22] (layerwise theory). With application of stress formulation, there is Rybicki [23]. With application of hybrid formulation, there are Mau et al [24], Nishioka and Atluri [25], Wang et al [26, 27], Khalil et al.[28], Spilker [29], Liou and Sun [30, 31], Liao et al.[32, 33, 34]. With application of mixed formulation, there are Moriya
[35], Kwon and Akin [36].

(c) **Perturbation Method**: Works include Hsu et al [37] by using displacement formulation, Tang and Levy [38](boundary-layer matching method) by using stress formulation, and Ye and Yang [39](boundary layer theory), Bar-Yoseph and Pian et al [40, 41, 12](matched asymptotic expansion method) by using stress formulation.

(d) **Variational Method**: Pagano [43](Rayleigh-Ritz Method, mixed formulation), Wang and Dickson [44](Galerkin Method, mixed formulation), Vong [45] and Chatterjee, Ramnath [46](Mixed Variational Principle), Lagace [47, 48](complementary energy principle).

(e) **Experimental Method**: Whitney et al [49], Berhans et al [50], Ierakovich et al [51].

For theoretical and numerical methods, the above works can also be simply classified as follows

(a) **Displacement Formulation**, in which only a displacement field is assumed.

(b) **Stress Formulation**, which only assumes a stress field.

(c) **Mixed Formulation**, in which both stress field and displacement field are assumed.

(d) **Hybrid Formulation**, which assumes both the stress field and displacement field, but the assumed field at boundary surface is different from that in the interior.

During the last few years, the Finite Element Method of analysis has rapidly become a very popular technique for the computer solution of complex problem in engineering. The displacement formulated finite element and the stress formulated finite
element both have difficulty to satisfy the continuous condition of three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains and allow the remaining three transverse strains and three in-plane stresses to be discontinuous.

Many techniques have been proposed to satisfy the conjunction conditions at the interlayer surfaces, which have been mainly on the mixed or hybrid formulated finite elements. Spilker[52], and Pian[40], emphasized the continuity of transverse stresses $\sigma_z$, $\sigma_{yz}$, $\sigma_{xz}$, in their stress formulations. Reissner[53], based on potential energy principle, presented a mixed variational theorem, which requires a semi-potential energy density through partial Legendre transformation. Later[54], Reissner based his work on a generalized potential energy principle, which requires a semi-complementary energy density through partial Legendre transformation to arrive at the same results as in[53]. Reissner gave a few examples, however, he did not give the general form of the semi energy density. Moriya[35] developed an 8-node mixed plate finite element based on the modified Hu-Washizu principle. Both Reissner and Moriya took in-plane strains $\epsilon_x$, $\epsilon_y$, $\epsilon_{xy}$, and transverse stresses $\sigma_z$, $\sigma_{yz}$, $\sigma_{xz}$, as independent variables for analysis of laminated structures. Huang [55, 56] presented a new type of elastic energy in terms of in-plane strains $\epsilon_x$, $\epsilon_y$, $\epsilon_{xy}$, and transverse stresses $\sigma_z$, $\sigma_{yz}$, $\sigma_{xz}$. On this basis, Huang developed a laminate functional and established a corresponding variational principle.

Since the hybrid finite element has the reputation of high accuracy in stress calculations and it is easy for a hybrid element with an assumed stress field to satisfy the condition of transverse stresses continuity, many works have been done in the application of hybrid finite element in analysis of composite laminates. Mau et al.[24](1972) developed a laminated thick plate element by using hybrid method. However, in the assumption for the stress field, transverse normal stress was not included. Constant transverse displacement through the laminate thickness was also assumed. These assumptions did not agree well with the actual mechanism of deformation of laminated plates in bending. Spilker[57](1982) developed an eight-node
isoparametric multilayer plate element for the analysis of thin to thick composite plates. This model has the generality of describing laminate response but the assumption of constant transverse displacement through laminate thickness still remains. In 1987, hybrid elements[31] with linear transverse displacement have been developed for analysis of composite laminates. Usually, those hybrid elements have an assumed stress field of six stress components. Later, Liao et al.[32, 33, 34] proposed a hybrid element with partial stress field of transverse shear stresses $\sigma_{yz}$, $\sigma_{xz}$. In 1992, Han and Hoa [7] developed a composite finite element with linear transverse displacement and with a partial stress field of three transverse stresses $\sigma_z$, $\sigma_{yz}$, $\sigma_{xz}$, since these three stresses are required to be continuous through the thickness of a laminate. The assumption of the partial stress field of three transverse stresses reduces the size of the mapping matrix and compliance matrix needed for the formulation of the element stiffness matrix and makes it possible to enforce the continuity and natural discontinuity conditions exactly in advance.

It can be seen from the works of previous researchers that by taking the six globally continuous components of stress and strain (three transverse stresses, three in-plane strains) as basic variables and by treating the interlaminar surfaces as boundaries with six continuity conditions between every two adjacent layers, the formulated variational principle satisfies the three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains continuity conditions and permit possible discontinuities of three in-plane stresses and three transverse strains.

However, in order to derive finite elements based on the above mentioned variational principle, it is necessary to assume partial stress fields a priori. Finite element formulations involving an assumed stress field are cursed with zero-energy modes. These zero-energy modes have plagued the hybrid finite element method since the beginning. Previous researchers have proposed many techniques to overcome the zero-energy modes. Pian and Tong[58] proposed that the number $m$ of the undetermined coefficients in the stress field should satisfy the relation $m \geq n - r$, where
$n$ is the total degrees of freedom and $r$ is the degrees of rigid body mode. Atluri et al. [59, 60], using a symmetric group theory, identified the different possible modes that exist for a certain type of element. In 1989, Huang [56] proposed a modal analysis technique to obtain the stress modes from the deformation modes of an assumed displacement field. It: 1992, Ilan [7] proposed an iso-function method for formulating the assumed stress field. The method gives an easy way to form a stress field, which is free from spurious zero energy modes.

Thus, to develop a finite element method for stress analysis of composite laminates, a technique of taking three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains as basic variables has to be used; to form the new finite element based on the technique, a procedure to construct the partial stress field has to be developed to ensure no zero energy modes exist in the element.

This thesis covers four subjects. These are (1) the formulation of the hybrid variational functional of partial stress model finite elements for the stress analysis of laminated structures, (2) development of the iso-function method to set up the assumed stress field which is free of spurious kinematic modes in the hybrid finite elements, (3) the formulation of multilayer composite finite elements for three dimensional stress analysis of composite laminates and (4) the application of these multilayer composite finite elements for interlaminar stress analysis in several examples. The present finite element model has clear advantage over displacement formulated finite element and computationally much more efficient than the conventional hybrid elements.

Chapter 2 of this thesis discusses the continuity and discontinuity in laminated structures of composite material. It introduces the global continuity variable and a corresponding basic vector for finite element analysis. Thus the discontinuity of the three transverse strains and three in-plane stresses are allowed to occur naturally while the continuity of the three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains is enforced a priori. Basic equations for elastic stress analysis are derived based on
the basic vector instead of the usual three displacement variables. The weighted residual method is applied on those basic equations and a variational functional is derived.

In Chapter 3, the iso-function method is developed to set up the partial stress field which is required to form the finite element based on above variational functional. This method gives an easy way to form the stress field and the partial stress field and ensures the stress field is free from zero-energy modes. Partial stress fields for a three dimensional eight nodes element, a three dimensional sixteen nodes element and a three dimensional twenty nodes element are proposed with the iso-function method. Numerical results prove that the finite elements with those three partial stress field are free of zero-energy mode.

Chapter 4 formulates three dimensional composite elements with 8 nodes, 16 nodes and 20 nodes based on the previously proposed variational functional with incorporation of the iso-function technique to determine the partial stress fields. For verification, stresses in a beam under sinusoidally distributed transverse loading was calculated with composite element. Results are compared with those from elastic theory and from twenty-node displacement finite element.

In Chapter 5, to enforce the satisfaction of the continuity condition of three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains at interlaminar surfaces and traction free conditions at the upper and lower faces of a composite laminate, a super finite element consisting of many layers is formulated. This element is named as multilayer composite finite element. The continuity of the three in-plane strains $\epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_y$ is satisfied automatically because of the continuity of the in-plane displacements through the interfaces of composite elements. The continuity of the three transverse stresses $\sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xx}$ across the laminate thickness is assured a priori by introducing a partial stress field parameter vector which is associated to the lower and upper surfaces of a lamina in a laminate. A three dimensional four node multilayer composite finite element and a three dimensional eight node multilayer composite finite
element are formulated based on the three dimensional eight-node composite finite
element and sixteen node composite element respectively.

Chapter 6 applies the multilayer composite element for the stress analysis of three
composite laminates. Stresses in a laminated beam under sinusoidally distributed
transverse loading was re-calculated with multilayer composite element. Compared
with results using the composite element, the results from the multilayer composite
element are almost the same inside the beam, but is traction free at boundary. Re-
sults are also compared with those based on elasticity theory, classical lamination
theory, and those by using hybrid finite element method. Numerical analysis shows
that the results based on classical lamination theory, which is independent of the
span-to-thickness ratio, can provide reasonable predictions only for the thin plate
(i.e. span-to-thickness ratio larger than 50). Excellent agreement with exact elastic-
ity solution is obtained for both the multilayer hybrid element of full stress model
and the multilayer composite element of partial stress model. The second applica-
tion is the analysis of bending of a simply supported rectangular laminated plate.
Results also are compared with Exact elastic theory solution, classical lamination
theory solution, hybrid finite element solution and the high order shear deforma-
tion theory solution. High accuracy of the multilayer composite finite element is
observed.

The analysis of straight edge effect problem demonstrates that the stress distribu-
tions predicted by the present multilayer composite finite element also satisfy
traction-free edge condition.
Chapter 2

Basic Equations and Variational Functional

The continuity and discontinuity in composite laminates or so called conjunction condition are discussed. The six globally continuous variables are defined as basic variables. In order to apply the Finite Element Method, the three displacement components are taken instead of the three in-plane strains. A basic vector is composed and equations of elastic analysis of composite laminates based on this basic vector are given. A variational functional is introduced. By defining a displacement and a partial stress field, the composite finite element equations are derived from this variational functional. The six continuous conditions are satisfied across the element.
2.1 Continuity and discontinuity in composite laminate

In composite laminates there are discontinuities due to variation in material property or the orientation of fibers. On the other hand, for perfectly bonded laminates, the displacements are continuous and so are the reaction forces at interlaminar surfaces.

In this thesis, the lamina plane is denoted by cartesian coordinates $x$, $y$, and in the through-thickness direction by $z$ as shown in fig.2.1.

Within each lamina, all components of displacement, strain and stress are continuous.

At interlaminar surfaces in perfect bonding, the displacements are continuous. Their in-plane derivatives, $\epsilon_x$, $\epsilon_y$, $\epsilon_{xy}$ are therefore continuous. That is

$$\epsilon_x' = \epsilon_x'^{i+1}$$
$$\epsilon_y' = \epsilon_y'^{i+1}$$
$$\epsilon_{xy}' = \epsilon_{xy}'^{i+1}$$

(2.1)
From equilibrium consideration, the transverse stresses are also continuous,

\[ \begin{align*}
\sigma_z^i &= \sigma_z^{i+1} \\
\sigma_{yz}^i &= \sigma_{yz}^{i+1} \\
\sigma_{xz}^i &= \sigma_{xz}^{i+1}
\end{align*} \]  \hspace{1cm} (2.2)

where \( i \) means the \( i \)-th interface between \( i \)-th and \( (i+1) \)-th layer. However, because of changes in material properties or fiber orientation, the corresponding in-plane stresses may not be continuous across the interlaminar surfaces. For the same reasons, the corresponding transverse strains \( \epsilon_z, \epsilon_{yz}, \epsilon_{xz} \) may not be continuous.

This means the in-plane strains and transverse stresses are globally continuous across the laminate, and the other components of strain and stress are locally continuous within each lamina but may or may not be continuous across the interlaminar surfaces. Thus all components of stress and strain can be grouped as

\[ \begin{align*}
\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_g &= \{ \epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_{xy} \}^T \\
\boldsymbol{\epsilon}_L &= \{ \epsilon_z, \epsilon_{yz}, \epsilon_{xz} \}^T \\
\boldsymbol{\sigma}_g &= \{ \sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xz} \}^T \\
\boldsymbol{\sigma}_L &= \{ \sigma_x, \sigma_y, \sigma_{xy} \}^T
\end{align*} \]  \hspace{1cm} (2.3) to (2.6)

where \( \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_g, \boldsymbol{\sigma}_g \) denotes globally continuous strain and stress vectors, \( \boldsymbol{\epsilon}_L, \boldsymbol{\sigma}_L \) are locally continuous strain and stress vectors.

With above notation, the continuous condition can be expressed as

\[ \begin{align*}
\sigma_g^i|_{\text{interface}} &= \sigma_g^{i+1}|_{\text{interface}} \\
\epsilon_g^i|_{\text{interface}} &= \epsilon_g^{i+1}|_{\text{interface}}
\end{align*} \]  \hspace{1cm} (2.7)
2.2 Basic variables

As described in above section, a composite laminate exhibits discontinuities. From consideration of equilibrium and compatibility, the three transverse stresses $\sigma_z$, $\sigma_{yz}$, $\sigma_{xz}$ and three in-plane strains $\epsilon_x$, $\epsilon_y$, $\epsilon_{xy}$ must exhibit global continuity. As such neither displacement formulation method nor stress formulation method can satisfy the six continuity conditions a priori.

It is obvious that if the six globally continuous variables are taken as basic variables, the six continuous conditions at the interfaces will be satisfied easily. Let the six globally continuous variables of strain and stress constitute a global field vector,

$$
q = \begin{bmatrix}
\epsilon_g \\
\sigma_g
\end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix}
\epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_{xy}, \sigma_x, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xz}
\end{bmatrix}^T
$$

(2.8)

which is continuous across the interfaces of the laminate. Let the other six variables constitute a local field vector,

$$
p = \begin{bmatrix}
\sigma_L \\
-\epsilon_L
\end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix}
\sigma_x, \sigma_y, \sigma_{xy}, -\epsilon_x, -\epsilon_{yz}, -\epsilon_{xz}
\end{bmatrix}^T
$$

(2.9)

which is only continuous within the lamina. The negative sign before $\epsilon_L$ is introduced to ensure symmetry of the combined constitutive relation.

The global field vector $q$ and the local field vector $p$ are related by

$$
p = Rq
$$

(2.10)

where $R$ is called the combined constitutive matrix, written as

$$
\begin{bmatrix}
\sigma_L \\
-\epsilon_L
\end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix}
R_1 & R_2 \\
R_3 & R_4
\end{bmatrix}\begin{bmatrix}
\epsilon_g \\
\sigma_g
\end{bmatrix}
$$

(2.11)
From Hooke’s law, we have
\[ \sigma = C \epsilon \]
\[ \epsilon = S \sigma \]

where

\[ C \] — stiffness matrix of material

\[ S \] — compliance matrix of material

and

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma &= \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_l, \\ \sigma_g \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_x, & \sigma_y, & \sigma_{xy}, & \sigma_z, & \sigma_{yz}, & \sigma_{xz} \end{bmatrix}^T \\
\epsilon &= \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_g \\ \epsilon_L \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_x, & \epsilon_y, & \epsilon_{xy}, & \epsilon_z, & \epsilon_{yz}, & \epsilon_{xz} \end{bmatrix}^T.
\end{align*}
\] (2.12)

This relation of strain and stress can be rewritten as

\[
\begin{bmatrix} \sigma_l \\ \sigma_g \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} C_1 & C_2 \\ C_2^T & C_3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_g \\ \epsilon_L \end{bmatrix}
\] (2.14)

and

\[
\begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_g \\ \epsilon_L \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} S_1 & S_2 \\ S_2^T & S_3 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_l \\ \sigma_g \end{bmatrix}.
\] (2.15)

Then we have

\[
\begin{bmatrix} R_1 & R_2 \\ R_3 & R_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} C_1 - C_2 C_3^{-1} C_2^T & C_2 C_3^{-1} \\ C_3^{-1} C_2^T & -C_3^{-1} \end{bmatrix}
\] (2.16)

or

\[
\begin{bmatrix} R_1 & R_2 \\ R_3 & R_4 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} S_1^{-1} & -S_1^{-1} S_2 \\ -S_2^T S_1^{-1} S_2^T & S_2^T S_1^{-1} S_2 - S_3 \end{bmatrix}
\] (2.17)
Because $S$ and $C$ are symmetric matrices, it can be shown that,

$$R^T = \begin{bmatrix} R_1 & R_2 \\ R_3 & R_4 \end{bmatrix}^T = \begin{bmatrix} R_1^T & R_3^T \\ R_2^T & R_4^T \end{bmatrix}.$$  \hfill (2.18)

Since,

$$R_1^T = C_1^T - C_2C_3^{-1}C_2^T = C_1 - C_2C_3^{-1}C_2^T = R_1 \quad \hfill (2.19)$$
$$R_2^T = C_3^{-1}C_2^T = C_3^{-1}C_2^T = R_3 \quad \hfill (2.20)$$
$$R_3^T = C_2C_3^{-1}T = C_2C_3^{-1} = R_2 \quad \hfill (2.21)$$
$$R_4^T = -C_3^{-1}T = -C_3^{-1} = R_4, \quad \hfill (2.22)$$

we have

$$R = R^T \quad \hfill (2.23)$$

Thus it is proved that the combined constitutive matrix is a symmetric matrix just as the stiffness matrix and the compliance matrix.

At the interlaminar surface, the global field vector $q$ is the same for two adjoining laminae, but the combined constitutive matrix $R$ may be different (caused by variation in material properties or fiber orientations). Generally, the local field vector at the interface is

$$p_{interface}^{(i)} = R^{(i)}q_{interface} \quad \hfill (2.24)$$
$$p_{interface}^{(i+1)} = R^{(i+1)}q_{interface}$$

where $i$ refers to lamina $i$. Discontinuity occurs naturally.

The continuous requirement of three in-plane strains $\epsilon_x$, $\epsilon_y$, $\epsilon_{xy}$ is equivalent to the requirement of continuity of the displacement $u$, $v$. Thus, for the convenience of applying finite element method, the following six globally continuous variables are taken as basic variables and they constitute a basic vector

$$r = \begin{bmatrix} u & v & w & \sigma_x & \sigma_y & \sigma_{xz} \end{bmatrix}^T \quad \hfill (2.25)$$
2.3 Basic Equations and the Variational Functional

With the definition of the above basic vector, a variational functional can be derived. Different formulation methods are available for this particular variational functional. It can be derived from the general Hellinger-Reissner Principle as Reissner suggested in his work [53, 54] and later used by Pian and Li [61], or from the Hu-Washizu Principle as did by Moriya [54]. Huang also derived the functional by means of Weighted Residual Method [56].

In this thesis, the Weighted Residual Method is used to form a variational functional for interlaminar stress analysis of composite laminates as proposed by Huang [56]. Differences between this variational functional and others will be discussed in next section.

2.3.1 Basic Equations

For applying weighted residual scheme, basic equations to be satisfied for interlaminar stress analysis of composite laminates will be derived first. These basic equations include equilibrium equation, constitutive equation, strain-displacement equation, compatibility equation and boundary condition.

**Equilibrium Equation**

In linear theory of elasticity, the equilibrium equations of a three dimensional elastic solid are

\[
\frac{\partial \sigma_x}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{xy}}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{xz}}{\partial z} + f'_x = 0 \\
\frac{\partial \sigma_{xy}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \sigma_y}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{yz}}{\partial z} + f'_y = 0
\]  

(2.26)
\[
\frac{\partial \sigma_{xx}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{yx}}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{xz}}{\partial z} + f_x = \emptyset
\]

which can be written as

\[
A(\sigma) + \overline{F} = 0 \tag{2.27}
\]

where \(A\) is a corresponding operator, \(\overline{F}\) is prescribed body force.

**Combined Constitutive Equation**

Instead of the usual constitutive equations of

\[
\sigma = C\varepsilon \tag{2.28}
\]

or

\[
\varepsilon = S\sigma, \tag{2.29}
\]

for laminates, we use the combined constitutive equations:

\[
p = Rq \tag{2.30}
\]

**Partial Strain-Displacement Equations**

The partial strain-displacement relations are

\[
\varepsilon_x = \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} \quad \varepsilon_y = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \quad \varepsilon_{xy} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \tag{2.31}
\]

or expressed in matrix form as

\[
\varepsilon_g = \overline{B}_g u, \tag{2.32}
\]
where
\[
\overline{B}_g = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & 0 \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 \end{bmatrix},
\] (2.33)

\[
u = \begin{bmatrix} u \\ v \\ w \end{bmatrix},
\] (2.34)
in which \( u \) is displacement vector, \( u, v \) and \( w \) are components of displacement vector in \( x, y \) and \( z \) directions respectively.

**Compatibility Equations**

Compatibility equations are

\[
\epsilon_z = \frac{\partial w}{\partial z},
\]

\[
\epsilon_{yz} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial z},
\] (2.35)

\[
\epsilon_{xz} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial z},
\]

which can be expressed as

\[
\epsilon_L = \overline{B}_e u
\] (2.36)

where
\[
\overline{B}_e = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial z} & 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix}
\] (2.37)

**Boundary Conditions**

The geometric boundary conditions are

\[
u = \overline{u}
\]

\[
\overline{v} = v
\] (2.38)
\[ w = \bar{w} \]

In matrix form, it is
\[ \mathbf{u} = \bar{\mathbf{u}} \]  
(2.39) 

where
\[
\bar{\mathbf{u}} = \begin{bmatrix} \bar{u} \\ \bar{v} \\ \bar{w} \end{bmatrix}
\]  
(2.40) 

in which \( \bar{\mathbf{u}} \) is prescribed boundary displacement vector, \( \bar{u}, \bar{v}, \bar{w} \) are components of the prescribed boundary displacement vector in \( x, y, z \) directions respectively.

The force boundary conditions are
\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma_x n_x + \sigma_y n_y + \sigma_z n_z &= T_x \\
\sigma_y n_x + \sigma_y n_y + \sigma_z n_z &= T_y \\
\sigma_z n_x + \sigma_y n_y + \sigma_z n_z &= T_z
\end{align*}
\]  
(2.41) 

which can be written as
\[ \bar{\sigma} \bar{n} = \bar{T} \]  
(2.42) 

where, \( \bar{\sigma} \) is the linear stress tensor
\[
\bar{\sigma} = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_x & \sigma_{xy} & \sigma_{xz} \\ \sigma_{xy} & \sigma_y & \sigma_{yz} \\ \sigma_{xz} & \sigma_{yz} & \sigma_z \end{bmatrix}
\]  
(2.43) 

\[
\bar{n} = \begin{bmatrix} n_x \\ n_y \\ n_z \end{bmatrix}
\]  
(2.44) 

in which, \( n_x, n_y, n_z \) are the direction cosines of the external normal to the boundary surface at the point under consideration.
2.3.2 Variational Functional

By taking the six continuous variables as basic variables, the prescribed geometry boundary conditions (eq.2.38) are satisfied in advance, so are the partial strain-displacement relations (eq.2.31) and the combined constitutive equation (eq.2.30). To satisfy the rest of the basic equations (equilibrium equation, compatibility equation and forced boundary condition), we introduce these relations into the weighted residual integral, which is expressed as

\[
I = \sum_j \left\{ \int_{v_j} \left[ (A(\sigma) + F) w_1 + (\epsilon_l - \bar{B}, u) w_2 \right] dv_j \\
+ \int_{s_j} (\bar{\sigma} n - \bar{T}) w_3 ds_j \right\} = 0 \tag{2.45}
\]

where \(w_1, w_2, w_3\) are vectors of arbitrary weight functions.

Without loss of generality, these arbitrary functions can be defined as,

\[
w_1 = -\delta u \tag{2.46}
\]
\[
w_2 = -\delta \sigma_y \tag{2.47}
\]
\[
w_3 = \delta u \tag{2.48}
\]

\[
I = \sum_j \left\{ -\int_{v_j} \left[ \left( \frac{\partial \sigma_x}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{xy}}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{xz}}{\partial z} + F_x \right) \delta u \\
+ \left( \frac{\partial \sigma_{xy}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \sigma_y}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{yz}}{\partial z} + F_y \right) \delta v \\
+ \left( \frac{\partial \sigma_{xz}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{yz}}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \sigma_z}{\partial z} + F_z \right) \delta w \\
- \left( \epsilon_x - \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} \right) \delta \sigma_x - \left( \epsilon_{yz} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial \sigma_y}{\partial z} \right) \delta \sigma_{yz} \\
- \left( \epsilon_{xz} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial \sigma_x}{\partial z} \right) \delta \sigma_{xz} \right] dv_j \right\}
\]

19
\[ + \int_{j_{y}} \left[ \left( \sigma_{x} n_{x} + \sigma_{xy} n_{y} + \sigma_{xz} n_{z} - \overline{T}_{x} \right) \delta u \\
+ \left( \sigma_{xy} n_{x} + \sigma_{y} n_{y} + \sigma_{yz} n_{z} - \overline{T}_{y} \right) \delta v \\
+ \left( \sigma_{xz} n_{x} + \sigma_{yz} n_{y} + \sigma_{z} n_{z} - \overline{T}_{z} \right) \delta w \right] ds_{j} \}
\]
\[ = 0 \quad (2.49) \]

Applying the technique of integrating by parts, we have the equation

\[ \int_{v_{j}} \left( \frac{\partial \sigma_{x}}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{xy}}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial \sigma_{xz}}{\partial z} \right) \delta u dv_{j} = \]
\[- \int_{v_{j}} \left( \sigma_{x} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \delta u + \sigma_{xy} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \delta u + \sigma_{xz} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \delta u \right) dv_{j} \]
\[+ \int_{s_{j}} (\sigma_{x} n_{x} + \sigma_{xy} n_{y} + \sigma_{xz} n_{z}) \delta u ds_{j} \quad (2.50) \]

Thus

\[ I = \sum_{j} \left\{ \int_{v_{j}} \left[ \left( \sigma_{x} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \delta u + \sigma_{xy} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \delta u + \sigma_{xz} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \delta u \right) \right. \right. \]
\[\left. \left. \right. + \left( \sigma_{xy} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \delta v + \sigma_{y} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \delta v + \sigma_{yz} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \delta v \right) \right. \]
\[\left. \left. + \left( \sigma_{xz} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \delta w + \sigma_{y} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \delta w + \sigma_{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \delta w \right) \right. \]
\[\left. -\delta (H_{x} u + H_{y} v + H_{z} w) \right. - \delta \sigma_{z} \left( \epsilon_{z} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} \right) \]
\[\left. -\delta \sigma_{yz} \left( \epsilon_{yz} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} - \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} \right) - \delta \sigma_{xz} \left( \epsilon_{xz} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \right) \right] dv_{j} \]
\[ - \int_{s_{j}} \delta \left( T_{x} u + T_{y} v + T_{z} w \right) ds_{j} \} = 0. \quad (2.51) \]

This could be rearranged to be

\[ I = \sum_{j} \left\{ \int_{v_{j}} \left[ (\sigma_{x} \delta \epsilon_{x} + \sigma_{y} \delta \epsilon_{y} + \sigma_{xy} \delta \epsilon_{xy} \right. \right. \]
\[\left. \left. -\epsilon_{z} \delta \sigma_{z} - \epsilon_{yz} \delta \sigma_{yz} - \epsilon_{xz} \delta \sigma_{xz} \right) \right. \]
\[\left. -\epsilon_{z} \delta \sigma_{z} - \epsilon_{yz} \delta \sigma_{yz} - \epsilon_{xz} \delta \sigma_{xz} \right] dv_{j} \]
\[ +\sigma_y \delta \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} + \sigma_y \delta \left( \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} \right) + \sigma_{yz} \delta \left( \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \right) \]

\[ + \delta \sigma_z \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} + \delta \sigma_y \left( \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} \right) + \delta \sigma_{xz} \left( \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \right) \]

\[ - \int_{v_j} \delta \left( F_x u + F_y v + F_z w \right) dv_j \]

\[ - \int_{s_{ij}} \delta \left( T_x u + T_y v + T_z w \right) ds_j \right\} = 0. \tag{2.52} \]

or

\[ I = \sum_j \left\{ \int_{v_j} p^T \delta q dv_j + \int_{v_j} \delta \left[ \sigma_z \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} + \sigma_y \left( \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} \right) \right. \right. \]

\[ + \sigma_{xz} \left( \frac{\partial w}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \right) \left. \right] dv_j - \int_{v_j} \delta \left( F_x u + F_y v + F_z w \right) dv_j \]

\[ - \int_{s_{ij}} \delta \left( T_x u + T_y v + T_z w \right) ds_j \right\} = 0. \tag{2.53} \]

In matrix form, it is

\[ I = \sum_j \left\{ \int_{v_j} \delta \left( \frac{1}{2} q^T R q \right) dv_j + \int_{v_j} \delta \left( \sigma^T B u \right) dv_j \right. \]

\[ - \int_{v_j} \delta \left( \overline{F}^T u \right) dv_j - \int_{s_{ij}} \delta \left( \overline{T}^T u \right) ds_j \left\} = 0 \tag{2.54} \]

or can be written as

\[ I = \delta \sum_j \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} q^T R q + \sigma^T B u - \overline{F}^T u \right) dv_j \right. \]

\[ - \int_{s_{ij}} \overline{T}^T u ds_j \right] = 0 \tag{2.55} \]

It can be seen that \( I \) is a complete variation. Thus we rewrite the above integral as a variational functional as

\[ \delta II_C = 0 \]
\[ H_C = \sum_j \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} q^T R q + \sigma^T \overline{B}_e u - \overline{F}^T u \right) dv_j - \int_{s_{ext}} \overline{T}^T u ds_j \right] \quad (2.56) \]

where,

- \( q \) is a global vector,
- \( R \) is a combined constitutive matrix,
- \( \overline{B}_e \) is a compatibility relation matrix,
- \( \overline{F} \) is a prescribed body force vector,
- \( \overline{T} \) is a prescribed boundary surface force vector.

### 2.4 Discussions on the Variational Functional

The variational functional developed in the last section can also be derived from the Hellinger Reissner principle \([61]\). The procedure is briefly expressed as follows.

The original version of the Hellinger-Reissner Principle which involves all the displacements and stresses is in the form

\[ \delta H_R = 0 \quad (2.57) \]

\[ H_R = \sum_n \int_{v_n} \left[ -\frac{1}{2} \sigma^T S \sigma + \sigma^T (B u) \right] dv_n - W \quad (2.58) \]

where \( \sigma \) are the stresses, \( S \) is the compliance matrix, and the strains \( \epsilon \) are expressed...
in terms of displacements $\mathbf{u}$ by $\mathbf{Bu}$, as

$$
\mathbf{Bu} = \begin{bmatrix}
\frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & 0 \\
\frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\
0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} & 0 \\
\frac{\partial}{\partial z} & 0 & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\begin{bmatrix}
u \\
v' \\
w' \\
\end{bmatrix}
$$

(2.59)

$W$ represents the work by applied loads.

Divide the stresses $\mathbf{\sigma}$ and strains $\mathbf{\epsilon}$ into the global and local parts.

$$
\mathbf{\epsilon}_g = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_z \end{bmatrix}^T
$$

$$
\mathbf{\epsilon}_L = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_z, \epsilon_{yz}, \epsilon_{xz} \end{bmatrix}^T
$$

$$
\mathbf{\sigma}_g = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{xz} \end{bmatrix}^T
$$

$$
\mathbf{\sigma}_L = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_z, \sigma_{y}, \sigma_{y} \end{bmatrix}^T
$$

(2.60)

The stress-strain relation becomes

$$
\begin{bmatrix}
\mathbf{\epsilon}_g \\
\mathbf{\epsilon}_L
\end{bmatrix} =
\begin{bmatrix}
\mathbf{S}_1 & \mathbf{S}_2 \\
\mathbf{S}_2^T & \mathbf{S}_3
\end{bmatrix}
\begin{bmatrix}
\mathbf{\sigma}_L \\
\mathbf{\sigma}_g
\end{bmatrix}.
$$

(2.61)

By substituting Equation 2.60 into Equation 2.58 but eliminating the in-plane stresses $\mathbf{\sigma}_L$ by using Equation 2.61, with the definition of Equation 2.17, we obtain the modified Hellinger-Reissner Principle as

$$
\Pi_{mR} = \sum_n \int_{V_n} \left[ \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{\epsilon}_g^T \mathbf{R}_1 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{R}_3 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{R}_4 \mathbf{\sigma}_g + \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{S}_4 \mathbf{\epsilon}_L \right] dV_n - W
$$

(2.62)
or can be written as

\[ \Pi_{mR} = \sum_n \int_{v_n} \left[ \frac{1}{2} q^T R q + \sigma^T \epsilon_L \right] dv_n - W \]  \hspace{1cm} (2.63)

This variational principle was first suggested by Reissner [53, 54] and was derived independently by Moriya [35] through the Hu-Washizu principle.

Comparing Equation 2.56 and 2.63, we find that the two variational functionals are the same. However the derivation procedures for equation 2.56 give a clear physical meaning, while that of Equation 2.63 does not.

Compared with Huang's procedure [56], the present derivation did not take the continuity condition (equation 2.7) as a basic equation. The continuity condition must be enforced later at interlaminar surfaces. This will be presented in more detail in Chapter 5.
Chapter 3

The Iso-Function Method for Assuming Partial Stress Field

To take the three transverse stresses as basic variables, a partial stress field has to be assumed. Finite element formulations involving assumed stress field have been cursed with spurious kinematic modes. These modes have plagued the hybrid formulation method since the beginning. Here, a new method was developed to form the partial stress field, which formulates the assumed stress field on the basis of the previously assumed displacement field. With this method, the partial stress fields for 3-D, 8-node, 16-node and 20-node isoparametric composite finite elements are obtained.
3.1 The Stress Field and Spurious Zero Energy Mode

In 1964, Pian[62] developed a technique of hybrid finite element in which the assumed stress field consists of several stress terms multiplied by corresponding stress field parameters as

\[ \sigma = \sigma_1 \beta_1 + \sigma_2 \beta_2 + \cdots + \sigma_m \beta_m = P\beta. \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.1)

Based on Hellinger-Reissner principle:

\[ \delta \Pi_H = 0, \] \hspace{1cm} (3.2)

\[ \Pi_H = \int_V \left( -\frac{1}{2} \sigma^T S \sigma + \sigma^T \epsilon - \bar{F}^T u \right) dv - \int_{S_e} \bar{T}^T u ds, \] \hspace{1cm} (3.3)

where \( \beta \) can be determined by the nodal displacement \( \delta \) as

\[ \beta = H^{-1}G\delta, \] \hspace{1cm} (3.4)

in which

\[ H = \int_V P^T S P dv, \] \hspace{1cm} (3.5)

and

\[ G = \int_V P^T B dv. \] \hspace{1cm} (3.6)

The element stiffness matrix is given by

\[ K_H = G^T H^{-1} G, \] \hspace{1cm} (3.7)

and the element governing equation is

\[ K_H \delta = f, \] \hspace{1cm} (3.8)
where
\[ f = \int_V N^T \mathbf{F} dv + \int_{S_o} N^T \mathbf{T} ds \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.9)

in which, \( N \) is the matrix of shape function of the finite element.

A few questions have arisen since the formulation of the hybrid finite element method:

— how many stress field parameters should be assumed and

— what are the proper stress field terms.

An improper stress field will yield spurious zero energy modes, which are not rigid body motion and without any energy produced by boundary forces. Thus spurious displacements exist due to an improperly chosen stress field.

A few researchers have attempted to provide answers to the above questions. Fracij de Veubeke[63], Pian and Tong[58] gave a necessary, but not sufficient condition to assure no zero-energy modes to occur:

\[ m \geq n - r \] \hspace{1cm} (3.10)

where \( m \) is the total number of assumed stress field parameters, \( n \) is the total number of generalized displacements, \( r \) is the number of rigid body degrees of freedom of the element.

Ahmad and Irons[64] suggested use of an eigenvalue technique to assess a hybrid stress field and to determine the kinematic modes.

Spilker, Maskeri and Kania[65] stated that \( G \) controls the rank of the element stiffness matrix. Recently Huang [56] showed that \( H \) also has effects on the rank of stiffness matrix.
Brezzi[66], Babuska, Oden and Lee[67, 68], presented necessary and sufficient conditions for stability and convergence, which are named as the Ladyzhenskaya-Babuska-Brezzi conditions.

Spilker[69] investigated the 3-D hybrid elements and suggested using complete sets of each order of stress field terms.

Athuri etc. [59, 60] using a symmetric group theory, gave all the possible strain and stress field terms. By checking the integration of the products of the strain and stress terms in each sub-group, they gave two choices for 2-D, 4-node elements(5β), eight choices for 3-D, 8-node elements(18β), and 381 choices for 3-D, 20-node elements(54β). However numerical analysis has shown that most of these choices badly result with spurious zero energy problems[56].

In 1989, Huang [56] presented a modal analysis technique to form the stress field for hybrid element and the partial stress field for composite element. In his method, the stress field is assumed as

\[ \sigma = P\beta \]  

(3.11)

where

\[ \sigma: \text{stress in the element} \]

\[ P = [\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \ldots, \sigma_m] \text{ is assumed stress mode} \]

\[ m = n - r \text{ is the total number of stress field modes} \]

In this modal analysis technique, the stress mode \( P \) is formed from the deformation mode \( \delta \) of corresponding displacement formulated element by an iterative method.

The iterative equation is

\[ \sigma_{j+1}^{t} = P'H^{-1}G'\delta_{j} \]  

(3.12)
where \( j = 1, 2, \ldots, m \); \( m \) is total number of deformation modes of the element, \( i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots \) is the iteration number.

\[
H' = \int_V P'^i S' d\nu
\]  \hspace{1cm} (3.13)

\[
G' = \int_V P'^i B d\nu
\]  \hspace{1cm} (3.14)

Then

\[
P^{i+1} = [\sigma_1^{i+1}, \sigma_2^{i+1}, \ldots, \sigma_m^{i+1}]
\]  \hspace{1cm} (3.15)

With above method, Huang[56] analysed and gave the partial stress fields for a 4 node square plane element and an 8-node three dimensional brick element of isotropic material.

It is clear from equation (3.13) that \( H \) depends on the material properties. That means the stress mode \( P \) derived by Huang’s iterative method depends on the material properties. This limits his modal analysis method to isotropic material. It is not reasonable to use an element developed from an isotropic material to formulate an element for anisotropic materials.

For 8-node three dimensional brick element of isotropic material, the assumed partial stress field given by Huang [56] is

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
\sigma_\zeta \\
\sigma_\eta \zeta \\
\sigma_\xi \zeta
\end{bmatrix} =
\begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & \xi & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & \eta & -\eta & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]  \hspace{1cm} (3.16)

it is obvious that this stress field does not include any arbitrary linear or high order terms in the transverse direction to make the continuity of transverse stresses across the elements possible. Thus this stress field could not satisfy the requirement of continuity of stress across elements.
Eigenvalue analysis of the finite element stiffness matrix formulated with the stress field given in (3.16) also shows this stress field weakens the stiffness of the elements.

### 3.2 The Iso-Function Stress Field Formulation Method

In this section, a new method called *iso-function* stress field formulation method is presented. The assumed displacement field is expressed as

$$ u = \Phi a \quad (3.17) $$

where $\Phi$ and $a$ are defined as:

$\Phi = [\phi_1, \phi_2, \ldots, \phi_n]$ is a vector of displacement functions of an element. $\Phi$ only depends on the number of element degrees of freedom, and have no relation with the element geometry and material properties.

$a = [a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n]^T$ is displacement field parameter.

$n$ - total number degrees of freedom of the element.

Then, the nodal displacement of the element can be expressed as:

$$ \delta = \begin{bmatrix} \phi_1 \\ \phi_2 \\ \vdots \\ \phi_n \end{bmatrix} a = \Lambda a \quad (3.18) $$

We have

$$ a = \Lambda^{-1} \delta \quad (3.19) $$
and
\[ u = \Phi \Lambda^{-1} \delta \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.20)

Compare this equation with equation (4.30), we have
\[ N = \Phi \Lambda^{-1}, \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.21)

where \( N \) is the shape function of the element.

Then the strain field could be expressed as:
\[ \epsilon = \Psi a \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.22)

where
\[ \Psi \] is the first derivative of \( \Phi \)
\[ \Psi = \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial (x, y, z)} \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.23)

and the stress field derived from the assumed displacement field is
\[ \sigma = C \Psi a \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.24)

Equation (3.24) can also be written as:
\[ \sigma_i = \sum_{j=1}^{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n} C_{ij} \psi_j a_k = \sum \psi_j C_{ij} a_k \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.25)

Then, in matrix form, the stress field in equation (3.24) can be written as
\[ \sigma = \Theta \gamma \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.26)

where, \( \Theta \) is the stress function formulated from the assumed displacement field, which is only determined by the degree of freedom of element. \( \gamma \) is stress parameter,
which is formed from the products of $C_{ij}$ and $a_k$ and depends on the boundary conditions, shape of the element and element material properties.

Now, let's assume that the originally assumed stress field takes the form as

$$\sigma = P\beta$$

(3.27)

where, $P$ is the assumed stress field function, which is only determined by the degrees of freedom of the stress field. $\beta$ is the assumed stress field parameter, which is determined by the element boundary conditions, element geometry, and element material properties.

The difference between the stress distributions given by equation (3.26) and (3.27) is: in equation (3.26), the stress is obtained from the derivation of displacement distribution, but in equation (3.27), the stress is basic variable.

If the assumed displacement field does exactly represent the real deformation of the elastic element, for example, in the case of $n \to \infty$, and the assumed stress field does exactly represent the real stress distribution in the element, the stress field given by equation (3.26) and equation (3.27) should be same. That is

$$\Theta \gamma = P\beta$$

(3.28)

which yields

$$P = \Theta$$

(3.29)

For real problems, $n$ is a finite number. The assumed displacement field is only an approximation of the actual deformation state of the element. If the displacements are taken as basic variables, the stiffness matrix will be stiffened compared with the actual stiffness of the element. If the assumed stresses are taken as basic variables, the corresponding stiffness matrix will be weakened compared with the actual
stiffness of the element.

With above, the following conclusions for formulating assumed stress field can be arrived,

1) The number of assumed stress field parameters $m$ should be:

$$m \geq n - r$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.30)

and for composite element:

$$m \geq n - r - s$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.31)

where $s$ is the number of non-zero modes of the semi-displacement stiffness matrix $K_d$ (see equation 4.16).

2) The corresponding displacement field of the element should converge to the real displacement field.

3) The assumed stress field function, $\Theta$, should at least include some arbitrary linear or high order terms in the $z$ direction in order to make the continuity of stress across the elements possible.

4) By taking

$$\Theta = P,$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.32)

an iso-function stress field is formulated:

$$\sigma = P \beta$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.33)

The third condition makes the continuity of stress variables through the laminate possible.
Based on similarity in form of the stress expressions, the iso-function stress field formulation method was presented. The formulated stress field may not be better than others, but the method proposes an easy way to form the partial stress stress field which is zero-energy-mode free as will be shown in the following sections.

3.3 Examples of the iso-function method

3.3.1 The Partial Stress Field for 3-D, 8-node Finite Element

With the above method, an iso-function partial stress field can be formed for 3-D, 8-node composite element as follows:

For a 3-D, 8-node isoparametric element (see Fig.3.1), the displacement field is

\[ u = N\delta \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.34)

where

\[ u = \begin{bmatrix} u(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ v(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ w(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \end{bmatrix} \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.35)

\[ N = \begin{bmatrix} N_1 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & N_8 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & N_8 \\ 0 & 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & N_8 \end{bmatrix} \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.36)

in which

\[ N_i = \frac{1}{8}(1 + \xi, \xi)(1 + \eta, \eta)(1 + \zeta, \zeta) \]  \hspace{1cm} (3.37)
Thus we have

\[ u = a_0 + a_1 \xi + a_2 \eta + a_3 \zeta + a_4 \xi \eta + a_5 \xi \zeta + a_6 \eta \zeta + a_7 \xi \eta \zeta \]

\[ v = b_0 + b_1 \xi + b_2 \eta + b_3 \zeta + b_4 \xi \eta + b_5 \xi \zeta + b_6 \eta \zeta + b_7 \xi \eta \zeta \]

\[ w = c_0 + c_1 \xi + c_2 \eta + c_3 \zeta + c_4 \xi \eta + c_5 \xi \zeta + c_6 \eta \zeta + c_7 \xi \eta \zeta \]

or in matrix form

\[ \mathbf{u} = \Phi \mathbf{a} \quad \text{(3.38)} \]

in which

\[ \Phi = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \cdots & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & \cdots & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta \end{bmatrix} \quad \text{(3.39)} \]

\[ \mathbf{a} = \begin{bmatrix} a_0 \\ b_0 \\ c_0 \\ a_1 \\ b_1 \\ c_1 \\ \cdots \\ a_7 \\ b_7 \\ c_7 \end{bmatrix}^T \quad \text{(3.40)} \]

The strains derived from the assumed displacement field are

\[ \epsilon_\xi = \frac{\partial u}{\partial \xi} = a_1 + a_4 \eta + a_5 \zeta + a_7 \eta \zeta \]
\[
\begin{align*}
\epsilon_\eta &= \frac{\partial v}{\partial \eta} = b_2 + b_4 \xi + b_6 \zeta + b_7 \xi \zeta \\
\epsilon_\zeta &= \frac{\partial w}{\partial \zeta} = c_3 + c_5 \xi + c_6 \eta + c_7 \xi \eta \\
\epsilon_{\eta \zeta} &= \frac{\partial w}{\partial \eta} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial \zeta} = (c_2 + b_3) + (c_4 + b_5) \xi + b_6 \eta + c_6 \zeta + b_7 \xi \eta + c_7 \xi \zeta \\
\epsilon_{\xi \zeta} &= \frac{\partial w}{\partial \xi} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial \zeta} = (c_1 + a_3) + (c_4 + a_6) \eta + a_5 \xi + c_5 \zeta + a_7 \xi \eta + c_7 \eta \zeta \\
\epsilon_{\xi \eta} &= \frac{\partial v}{\partial \xi} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial \eta} = (b_1 + a_2) + a_4 \xi + b_4 \eta + (b_5 + a_6) \zeta + b_7 \eta \zeta + a_7 \xi \eta 
\end{align*}
\]

Then the stress field derived from the assumed displacement field is

\[\sigma = C \tilde{\epsilon} \quad (3.41)\]

in which

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma &= \{ \sigma_\xi, \sigma_\eta, \sigma_\zeta, \sigma_{\eta \zeta}, \sigma_{\xi \zeta}, \sigma_{\xi \eta} \} \quad (3.42) \\
\tilde{\epsilon} &= \{ \epsilon_\xi, \epsilon_\eta, \epsilon_\zeta, \epsilon_{\eta \zeta}, \epsilon_{\xi \zeta}, \epsilon_{\xi \eta} \} \quad (3.43)
\end{align*}
\]

For on-axis orthotropic material

\[
C = \begin{bmatrix}
C_{11} & C_{12} & C_{13} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
C_{21} & C_{22} & C_{23} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
C_{31} & C_{32} & C_{33} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & C_{44} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & C_{55} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & C_{66}
\end{bmatrix} \quad (3.44)
\]

Thus

\[\sigma_\zeta = C_{31} \epsilon_\xi + C_{32} \epsilon_\eta + C_{33} \epsilon_\zeta \quad (3.45)\]
\[
\sigma_\eta \zeta = C_{44} \eta \zeta \\
\sigma_\xi \zeta = C_{55} \xi \zeta \\
(3.46)
\]

or in matrix form

\[
\sigma_g = \Theta \gamma \\
(3.48)
\]

where

\[
\bar{\sigma}_g = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_\zeta, \sigma_\eta \zeta, \sigma_\xi \zeta \end{bmatrix}^T \\
(3.49)
\]

\[
\Theta = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0
\end{bmatrix} \\
(3.50)
\]

\[
\gamma = [\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3, \ldots, \gamma_{19}] \\
(3.51)
\]

\[
\gamma_1 = C_{31}a_1 + C_{32}b_2 + C_{33}c_3 \\
(3.52)
\]

\[
\gamma_2 = C_{44}(c_2 + b_3) \\
(3.53)
\]

\[
\gamma_3 = C_{55}(c_1 + a_3) \\
(3.54)
\]

\[
\gamma_4 = C_{32}b_4 + C_{33}c_3 \\
(3.55)
\]

\[
\gamma_5 = C_{44}(c_4 + b_5) \\
(3.56)
\]

\[
\gamma_6 = C_{55}c_5 \\
(3.57)
\]

\[
\gamma_7 = C_{31}a_4 + C_{33}c_6 \\
(3.58)
\]

\[
\gamma_8 = C_{44}b_6 \\
(3.59)
\]

\[
\gamma_9 = C_{55}(c_4 + a_6) \\
(3.60)
\]

\[
\gamma_{10} = C_{32}b_6 + C_{31}a_5 \\
(3.61)
\]

\[
\gamma_{11} = C_{44}c_6 \\
(3.62)
\]

\[
\gamma_{12} = C_{55}c_5 \\
(3.63)
\]

\[
\gamma_{13} = C_{33}c_7 \\
(3.64)
\]

\[
\gamma_{14} = C_{44}b_7 \\
(3.65)
\]
\[ \gamma_{15} = C_{55}a_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{16} = C_{31}a_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{17} = C_{55}c_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{18} = C_{32}b_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{19} = C_{44}c_7 \]  

(3.66)  
(3.67)  
(3.68)  
(3.69)  
(3.70)

By the iso-function method, the partial stress field is

\[ \sigma_y = P\beta \]

where the partial stress field function

\[
P = \Theta \\
= \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]  

(3.71)

Similarly, for off-axis orthotropic material with one of the symmetry planes coinciding with the \( \zeta \)- or \( z \)-coordinate axis, the material stiffness matrix is

\[
C = \begin{bmatrix}
C_{11} & C_{12} & C_{13} & 0 & 0 & C_{16} \\
C_{21} & C_{22} & C_{23} & 0 & 0 & C_{26} \\
C_{31} & C_{32} & C_{33} & 0 & 0 & C_{36} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & C_{44} & C_{45} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & C_{54} & C_{55} & 0 \\
C_{61} & C_{62} & C_{63} & 0 & 0 & C_{66}
\end{bmatrix}
\]  

(3.72)
The transverse stresses are

\[
\sigma_\zeta = C_{31}\varepsilon_\zeta + C_{32}\varepsilon_\eta + C_{33}\varepsilon_\zeta + C_{36}\varepsilon_\zeta
\]
\[
\sigma_{\eta\zeta} = C_{44}\varepsilon_\eta\varepsilon_\zeta + C_{45}\varepsilon_\xi\zeta
\]
\[
\sigma_{\varepsilon_\zeta} = C_{54}\eta\varepsilon_\zeta + C_{55}\varepsilon_\xi_\zeta
\]

(3.73)  
(3.74)  
(3.75)

Thus

\[
\gamma = [\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3, \cdots, \gamma_{21}]
\]

(3.76)

in which

\[
\gamma_1 = C_{31}a_1 + C_{32}b_2 + C_{33}c_3 + C_{36}(b_1 + a_2)
\]
\[
\gamma_2 = C_{44}(c_1 + b_3) + C_{45}(c_1 + a_3)
\]
\[
\gamma_3 = C_{55}(c_1 + a_3) + C_{54}(c_2 + b_3)
\]
\[
\gamma_4 = C_{32}b_4 + C_{33}c_5 + C_{36}a_4
\]
\[
\gamma_5 = C_{44}(c_4 + b_5) + C_{45}a_5
\]
\[
\gamma_6 = C_{54}(c_4 + b_5) + C_{55}a_5
\]
\[
\gamma_7 = C_{31}a_4 + C_{33}c_6 + C_{36}b_4
\]
\[
\gamma_8 = C_{44}b_6 + C_{45}(c_4 + a_6)
\]
\[
\gamma_9 = C_{54}b_6 + C_{55}(c_4 + a_6)
\]
\[
\gamma_{10} = C_{32}b_6 + C_{33}a_5 + C_{36}(b_5 + a_6)
\]
\[
\gamma_{11} = C_{44}c_6 + C_{45}c_5
\]
\[
\gamma_{12} = C_{54}c_6 + C_{55}c_5
\]
\[
\gamma_{13} = C_{33}c_7 + C_{36}a_7
\]
\[
\gamma_{14} = C_{44}b_7 + C_{45}a_7
\]
\[
\gamma_{15} = C_{54}b_7 + C_{55}a_7
\]
\[
\gamma_{16} = C_{31}a_7 + C_{36}b_7
\]
\[
\gamma_{17} = C_{45}c_7
\]

(3.77)  
(3.78)  
(3.79)  
(3.80)  
(3.81)  
(3.82)  
(3.83)  
(3.84)  
(3.85)  
(3.86)  
(3.87)  
(3.88)  
(3.89)  
(3.90)  
(3.91)  
(3.92)  
(3.93)
\[\gamma_{18} = C_{55} c_7\] (3.94)
\[\gamma_{19} = C_{32} b_7\] (3.95)
\[\gamma_{20} = C_{44} c_7\] (3.96)
\[\gamma_{21} = C_{54} c_7\] (3.97)

The corresponding partial stress field function, by the iso-function method, is

\[P = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta \\
\xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta \\
\end{bmatrix}\] (3.98)

3.3.2 The Partial Stress Field for 3-D, 16-node Finite Element

The displacement field of a 3-D, 16-node isoparametric element (Fig.3.2) is

\[u = N \delta\] (3.99)

where

\[u = \begin{bmatrix}
u(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\
v(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\
w(\xi, \eta, \zeta)
\end{bmatrix}\] (3.100)
The shape function for the element is

$$N = \begin{bmatrix} N_1 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & N_{16} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & N_{16} \\ 0 & 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & N_{16} \end{bmatrix}$$

(Eq. 3.101)

in which, for corner nodes

$$N_i = \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi, \xi)(1 + \eta, \eta)(1 + \zeta, \zeta)(\xi + \zeta + \eta, \eta - 1)$$

(Eq. 3.102)

where $i = 1, 2, 3, \cdots, 8$, and for mid-side nodes

$$N_i = \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi, \xi)(1 + \eta, \eta)(1 + \zeta, \zeta) \left[ (1 - \xi^2)(1 - \xi^2) + (1 - \eta^2)(1 - \eta^2) \right]$$

(Eq. 3.103)

where $i = 9, 10, 11, \cdots, 16$.

Equation (3.99) can be written as

$$\mathbf{u} = \Phi \mathbf{a}$$

(Eq. 3.104)

According to equations (3.99), (3.102), and (3.103), (3.104) will be:

$$u = a_0 + a_1 \xi + a_2 \eta + a_3 \zeta + a_4 \xi \eta + a_5 \xi \zeta + a_6 \eta \zeta + a_7 \xi \eta \zeta$$
$$+ a_8 \xi^2 + a_9 \eta^2 + a_{10} \xi^2 \eta + a_{11} \xi^2 \zeta + a_{12} \xi \eta^2 + a_{13} \eta^2 \zeta$$

41
\[ \begin{align*}
\nu &= b_0 + b_1 \xi + b_2 \eta + b_3 \zeta + b_4 \xi \eta + b_5 \xi \zeta + b_6 \eta \zeta + b_7 \xi \eta \zeta \\
&\quad + b_8 \xi^2 + b_9 \eta^2 + b_{10} \xi^2 \eta + b_{11} \xi^2 \zeta + b_{12} \xi \eta^2 + b_{13} \eta^2 \zeta \\
&\quad + b_{14} \xi^2 \eta \zeta + b_{15} \xi \eta^2 \zeta \\
\omega &= a_0 + c_1 \xi + c_2 \eta + c_3 \zeta + c_4 \xi \eta + c_5 \xi \zeta + c_6 \eta \zeta + c_7 \xi \eta \zeta \\
&\quad + c_8 \xi^2 + c_9 \eta^2 + c_{10} \xi^2 \eta + c_{11} \xi^2 \zeta + c_{12} \xi \eta^2 + c_{13} \eta^2 \zeta \\
&\quad + c_{14} \xi^2 \eta \zeta + c_{15} \xi \eta^2 \zeta
\end{align*} \]

Thus we have

\[
\Phi = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & \xi \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & \xi \eta^2 \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 \zeta
\end{bmatrix}
\]

(3.105)

and

\[ a = \left\{ a_0, b_0, c_0, a_1, b_1, c_1, \cdots, a_{15}, b_{15}, c_{15} \right\}^T \]

(3.106)

The strains derived from the assumed displacement field are

\[
\begin{align*}
\epsilon_\xi &= \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial \xi} = a_1 + a_4 \eta + a_5 \zeta + a_7 \eta \zeta + 2a_8 \xi + 2a_{10} \xi \eta + 2a_{11} \xi \zeta \\
&\quad + a_{12} \eta^2 + 2a_{14} \xi \eta \zeta + a_{15} \eta^2 \zeta \\
\epsilon_\eta &= \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial \eta} = b_2 + b_4 \xi + b_6 \zeta + b_{12} \xi \zeta + 2b_{10} \xi^2 + 2b_{12} \xi \eta \\
&\quad + 2b_{13} \eta \zeta + b_{14} \xi^2 \zeta + 2b_{15} \xi \eta \zeta \\
\epsilon_\zeta &= \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial \zeta} = c_3 + c_5 \xi + c_6 \eta + c_7 \xi \eta + c_{11} \xi^2 + c_{13} \eta^2 + c_{14} \xi^2 \eta + c_{15} \xi \eta^2 \\
\epsilon_{\eta \zeta} &= \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial \eta} + \frac{\partial \nu}{\partial \zeta} = (c_2 + b_3) + (c_4 + b_5) \xi + (2c_9 + b_6) \eta + c_{16} \xi \zeta \\
&\quad + (2c_{12} + b_7) \xi \eta + c_{7} \xi \zeta + 2c_{13} \eta \zeta + 2c_{15} \xi \eta \zeta \\
&\quad + (c_{10} + b_{14}) \xi^2 + b_{13} \eta^2 + b_{14} \xi^2 \eta + c_{14} \xi^2 \zeta + b_{15} \eta^2 \zeta
\end{align*}
\]
\[ \dot{\epsilon}_{\xi} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial \xi} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial \zeta} = (c_1 + a_3) + (2c_8 + a_5)\xi + (c_1 + a_6)\eta + c_5\zeta + (2c_{10} + a_7)\xi\eta + 2c_{11}\xi\zeta + c_7\eta\zeta + 2c_{14}\xi\eta\zeta + a_{11}\xi^2 + (c_{12} + a_{13})\eta^2 + a_{11}\xi^2\eta + a_{15}\xi\eta^2 + c_{15}\eta^2\zeta \]

\[ \dot{\epsilon}_{\eta} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial \eta} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial \zeta} = (b_1 + a_2) + (2b_8 + a_4)\xi + (b_1 + 2a_9)\eta + (b_5 + a_6)\zeta + 2(b_{10} + a_{12})\xi\eta + 2(b_{11} + a_7)\xi\zeta + (b_7 + 2a_{13})\eta\zeta + 2(b_{11} + a_{15})\xi\eta\zeta + a_{10}\xi^2 + b_{12}\eta^2 + a_{14}\xi^2\eta + b_{15}\eta^2\zeta \]

Then the stress field derived from the assumed displacement field is

\[ \sigma = C\epsilon \] (3.107)

For on-axis orthotropic material, we have

\[ \sigma_{\zeta} = C_{\zeta\zeta}\xi + C_{\eta\zeta}\eta + C_{\xi\zeta}\zeta \]
\[ \sigma_{\eta\zeta} = C_{\eta\zeta}\eta\zeta \]
\[ \sigma_{\xi\zeta} = C_{\xi\zeta}\zeta \]

or in matrix form

\[ \sigma = \Theta\gamma \] (3.108)

where

\[ \sigma = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_{\zeta} \\ \sigma_{\eta\zeta} \\ \sigma_{\xi\zeta} \end{bmatrix} \]

\[ \gamma = [\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3, \ldots, \gamma_{40}] \] (3.110)

in which

\[ \gamma_1 = C_{31}a_1 + C_{32}b_2 + C_{33}c_3 \] (3.111)
\[ \gamma_2 = C_{34}(c_2 + b_4) \] (3.112)
\[ \gamma_3 = C_{55}(c_1 + a_3) \]  
\[ \gamma_4 = 2C_{31}a_8 + C_{32}b_4 + C_{33}c_5 \]  
\[ \gamma_5 = C_{44}(c_4 + b_5) \]  
\[ \gamma_6 = C_{55}(2c_5 + a_5) \]  
\[ \gamma_7 = C_{31}a_4 + 2C_{32}b_9 + C_{33}c_6 \]  
\[ \gamma_8 = C_{44}(2c_9 + b_6) \]  
\[ \gamma_9 = C_{55}(c_4 + a_6) \]  
\[ \gamma_{10} = C_{32}b_6 + C_{31}a_5 \]  
\[ \gamma_{11} = C_{44}c_6 \]  
\[ \gamma_{12} = C_{55}c_5 \]  
\[ \gamma_{13} = 2C_{31}a_{10} + 2C_{32}b_{12} + C_{33}c_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{14} = C_{44}(2c_{12} + b_7) \]  
\[ \gamma_{15} = C_{55}(2c_{10} + a_7) \]  
\[ \gamma_{16} = 2C_{31}a_{11} + C_{32}b_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{17} = C_{44}c_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{18} = 2C_{55}c_{11} \]  
\[ \gamma_{19} = C_{31}a_7 + 2C_{32}b_{13} \]  
\[ \gamma_{20} = 2C_{44}c_{13} \]  
\[ \gamma_{21} = C_{55}c_7 \]  
\[ \gamma_{22} = 2C_{31}a_{14} + 2C_{32}b_{15} \]  
\[ \gamma_{23} = 2C_{44}c_{15} \]  
\[ \gamma_{24} = 2C_{55}c_{14} \]  
\[ \gamma_{25} = C_{32}b_{10} + C_{33}c_{11} \]  
\[ \gamma_{26} = C_{44}(c_{10} + b_{11}) \]  
\[ \gamma_{27} = C_{55}a_{11} \]  
\[ \gamma_{28} = C_{31}a_{12} + C_{33}c_{13} \]  

44
\[ \gamma_{29} = C_{44} b_{13} \]  
\[ \gamma_{30} = C_{55} (c_{12} + a_{13}) \]  
\[ \gamma_{31} = C_{33} c_{14} \]  
\[ \gamma_{32} = C_{44} b_{14} \]  
\[ \gamma_{33} = C_{55} a_{14} \]  
\[ \gamma_{34} = C_{32} b_{14} \]  
\[ \gamma_{35} = C_{44} c_{14} \]  
\[ \gamma_{36} = C_{33} c_{15} \]  
\[ \gamma_{37} = C_{44} b_{15} \]  
\[ \gamma_{38} = C_{55} a_{15} \]  
\[ \gamma_{39} = C_{31} a_{15} \]  
\[ \gamma_{40} = C_{55} c_{15} \]  
\[ \text{(3.139)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.140)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.141)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.142)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.143)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.144)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.145)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.146)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.147)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.148)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.149)} \]  
\[ \text{(3.150)} \]

and

\[
\Theta = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[ \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta
\]

\[ \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 \\
0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta
\]  
\[ \text{(3.151)} \]
By the iso-function method, the partial stress field is

$$\sigma_g = P\beta.$$ 

Thus the partial stress field function is

$$P = \Theta = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta & 0 \\
\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta & 0 \\
\xi^2\zeta & 0 & \xi\eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2\zeta & 0 & \xi^2\zeta & 0 & \xi\eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi^2\zeta & 0 & \xi\eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2\zeta & 0 & \xi^2\zeta & 0 & \xi\eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta^2 & 0 & \eta^2\zeta & 0 & \xi^2\zeta & 0 & \xi\eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2\zeta & 0
\end{bmatrix} \quad (3.152)$$

Similarly, for off-axis orthotropic material with one of the symmetry planes coincide with the \(\zeta\)- or \(z\)-coordinate axis, the transverse stresses are

$$\sigma_\zeta = C_{31}\xi\zeta + C_{32}\xi\eta + C_{33}\xi\zeta + C_{36}\xi\eta \quad (3.153)$$

$$\sigma_{\eta\zeta} = C_{44}\xi\eta\zeta + C_{45}\xi\zeta \quad (3.154)$$

$$\sigma_{\xi\zeta} = C_{54}\xi\eta\zeta + C_{55}\xi\zeta \quad (3.155)$$

Thus

$$\gamma = [\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3, \ldots, \gamma_{42}] \quad (3.156)$$

46
in which

\[ \gamma_1 = C_{31}a_1 + C_{32}b_2 + C_{33}c_3 + C_{36}(b_1 + a_2) \] (3.157)
\[ \gamma_2 = C_{44}(c_2 + b_3) + C_{45}(c_1 + a_3) \] (3.158)
\[ \gamma_3 = C_{54}(c_2 + b_3) + C_{55}(c_1 + a_2) \] (3.159)
\[ \gamma_4 = 2C_{31}a_8 + C_{32}b_4 + C_{33}c_8 + C_{36}(2b_8 + a_4) \] (3.160)
\[ \gamma_5 = C_{44}(c_4 + b_5) + C_{45}(2c_8 + a_5) \] (3.161)
\[ \gamma_6 = C_{54}(c_4 + b_5) + C_{55}(2c_8 + a_5) \] (3.162)
\[ \gamma_7 = C_{31}a_4 + 2C_{32}b_9 + C_{33}c_6 + C_{36}(b_4 + 2a_9) \] (3.163)
\[ \gamma_8 = C_{44}(2c_9 + b_6) + C_{45}(c_4 + a_6) \] (3.164)
\[ \gamma_9 = C_{54}(2c_9 + b_6) + C_{55}(c_4 + a_6) \] (3.165)
\[ \gamma_{10} = C_{32}b_6 + C_{31}a_5 + C_{36}(b_5 + a_6) \] (3.166)
\[ \gamma_{11} = C_{44}c_6 + C_{45}c_5 \] (3.167)
\[ \gamma_{12} = C_{54}c_6 + C_{55}c_5 \] (3.168)
\[ \gamma_{13} = 2C_{31}a_{10} + 2C_{32}b_{12} + C_{33}c_7 + 2C_{36}(b_{10} + a_{12}) \] (3.169)
\[ \gamma_{14} = C_{44}(2c_{12} + b_7) + C_{45}(2c_{10} + a_7) \] (3.170)
\[ \gamma_{15} = C_{54}(2c_{12} + b_7) + C_{55}(2c_{10} + a_7) \] (3.171)
\[ \gamma_{16} = 2C_{31}a_{11} + C_{32}b_7 + 2C_{36}(b_{11} + a_7) \] (3.172)
\[ \gamma_{17} = C_{44}c_7 + 2C_{45}c_{11} \] (3.173)
\[ \gamma_{18} = C_{54}c_7 + 2C_{55}c_{11} \] (3.174)
\[ \gamma_{19} = C_{31}a_7 + 2C_{32}b_{13} + C_{36}(b_7 + 2a_{13}) \] (3.175)
\[ \gamma_{20} = 2C_{44}c_{13} + C_{45}c_7 \] (3.176)
\[ \gamma_{21} = 2C_{54}c_{13} + C_{55}c_7 \] (3.177)
\[ \gamma_{22} = 2C_{31}a_{14} + 2C_{32}b_{15} + 2C_{36}(b_{14} + a_{15}) \] (3.178)
\[ \gamma_{23} = 2C_{44}c_{15} + 2C_{45}c_{14} \] (3.179)
\[ \gamma_{24} = 2C_{54}c_{15} + 2C_{55}c_{14} \] (3.180)
\[ \gamma_{25} = C_{32}b_{10} + C_{33}c_{11} + C_{36}a_{10} \] (3.181)
\[ \gamma_{26} = C_{44}(c_{10} + b_{11}) + C_{45}a_{11} \] (3.182)

\[ \gamma_{27} = C_{54}(c_{10} + b_{11}) + C_{55}a_{11} \] (3.183)

\[ \gamma_{28} = C_{31}a_{12} + C_{33}c_{13} + C_{36}b_{12} \] (3.184)

\[ \gamma_{29} = C_{44}b_{13} + C_{45}(c_{12} + a_{13}) \] (3.185)

\[ \gamma_{30} = C_{54}b_{13} + C_{55}(c_{12} + a_{13}) \] (3.186)

\[ \gamma_{31} = C_{33}c_{14} + C_{36}a_{14} \] (3.187)

\[ \gamma_{32} = C_{44}b_{14} + C_{45}a_{14} \] (3.188)

\[ \gamma_{33} = C_{54}b_{14} + C_{55}a_{14} \] (3.189)

\[ \gamma_{34} = C_{32}b_{14} \] (3.190)

\[ \gamma_{35} = C_{44}c_{14} \] (3.191)

\[ \gamma_{36} = C_{54}c_{14} \] (3.192)

\[ \gamma_{37} = C_{33}c_{15} \] (3.193)

\[ \gamma_{38} = C_{44}b_{15} + C_{45}a_{15} \] (3.194)

\[ \gamma_{39} = C_{54}b_{15} + C_{55}a_{15} \] (3.195)

\[ \gamma_{40} = C_{31}a_{15} + C_{36}b_{15} \] (3.196)

\[ \gamma_{41} = C_{45}c_{15} \] (3.197)

\[ \gamma_{42} = C_{55}c_{15} \] (3.198)

and, by the iso-function method, the partial stress field function is

\[
P = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[
\eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0
\]

48
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
\xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta \\
\end{bmatrix}
\]  
(3.199)

3.3.3 The Partial Stress Field for 3-D, 20-node Finite Element

The displacement field of a 3-D, 20-node isoparametric element (Fig.3.3) is

\[
u = N \delta
\]  
(3.200)

where

\[
u = \begin{bmatrix} u(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ v(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ w(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \end{bmatrix}
\]  
(3.201)

\[
N = \begin{bmatrix}
N_1 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & N_{20} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & N_{20} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & N_{\eta 0} \\
\end{bmatrix}
\]  
(3.202)

in which, for corner nodes

\[
N_i = \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta)(\xi_i \xi + \eta_i \eta + \zeta_i \zeta - 2)
\]  
(3.203)

for mid-side nodes

\[
N_i = \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta)((1 - \xi^2)(1 - \xi_i^2) \\
+ (1 - \eta^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) + (1 - \zeta^2)(1 - \zeta_i^2))
\]  
(3.204)
Equation (3.200) can be written as

\[ u = \Phi a \]  

(3.205)

According to equations (3.200) and (3.203), (3.205) will be

\[
\begin{align*}
u &= a_0 + a_1 \xi + a_2 \eta + a_3 \zeta + a_4 \xi \eta + a_5 \xi \zeta + a_6 \eta \zeta + a_7 \xi \eta \zeta + a_8 \xi^2 \\
&+ a_9 \eta^2 + a_{10} \xi^2 + a_{11} \xi \eta + a_{12} \xi^2 \eta + a_{13} \xi \eta^2 + a_{14} \eta^2 \zeta + a_{15} \xi \zeta^2 \\
&+ a_{16} \eta \zeta^2 + a_{17} \xi^2 \eta \zeta + a_{18} \xi \eta^2 \zeta + a_{19} \xi \eta \zeta^2 \\
v &= b_0 + b_1 \xi + b_2 \eta + b_3 \xi \eta + b_4 \xi \zeta + b_5 \eta \zeta + b_6 \xi \eta \zeta + b_8 \xi^2 \\
&+ b_9 \eta^2 + b_{10} \xi^2 + b_{11} \xi \eta + b_{12} \xi^2 \eta + b_{13} \xi \eta^2 + b_{14} \eta^2 \zeta + b_{15} \xi \zeta^2 \\
&+ b_{16} \eta \zeta^2 + b_{17} \xi^2 \eta \zeta + b_{18} \xi \eta^2 \zeta + b_{19} \xi \eta \zeta^2 \\
w &= c_0 + c_1 \xi + c_2 \eta + c_3 \zeta + c_4 \xi \eta + c_5 \xi \zeta + c_6 \eta \zeta + c_7 \xi \eta \zeta + c_8 \xi^2 \\
&+ c_9 \eta^2 + c_{10} \xi^2 + c_{11} \xi \eta + c_{12} \xi^2 \eta + c_{13} \xi \eta^2 + c_{14} \eta^2 \zeta + c_{15} \xi \zeta^2 \\
&+ c_{16} \eta \zeta^2 + c_{17} \xi^2 \eta \zeta + c_{18} \xi \eta^2 \zeta + c_{19} \xi \eta \zeta^2
\end{align*}
\]
Thus we have

\[
\Phi = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \cdots & \xi \eta \xi^2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & \cdots & 0 & \xi \eta \xi^2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \xi^2 \\
\end{bmatrix}
\]

(3.206)

and

\[
a = \left\{ a_0, b_0, c_0, a_1, b_1, c_1, \cdots, a_{19}, b_{19}, c_{19} \right\}^T
\]

(3.207)

The strains derived from the assumed displacement field are

\[
c_\xi = \frac{\partial u}{\partial \xi} = a_1 + a_4 \eta + a_5 \zeta + a_7 \xi \eta \zeta + 2a_8 \xi + 2a_{11} \xi \eta + 2a_{12} \xi \zeta + a_{13} \eta^2 + a_{15} \xi^2 + 2a_{17} \xi \eta \zeta + a_{18} \eta^2 \xi \zeta + a_{19} \eta \xi \zeta^2
\]

\[
c_\eta = \frac{\partial v}{\partial \eta} = b_2 + b_4 \xi + b_6 \zeta + b_7 \xi \eta \zeta + 2b_9 \eta + 2b_{11} \xi \eta + a_{14} \xi \eta \zeta + 2b_{14} \xi \eta \zeta + b_{16} \xi \zeta^2 + c_{16} \xi \zeta \eta \]

\[
c_\zeta = \frac{\partial w}{\partial \zeta} = c_3 + c_5 \xi + c_6 \zeta + c_7 \xi \eta + 2c_{10} \xi + c_{12} \xi^2 + c_{14} \eta^2 + c_{15} \xi \zeta + 2c_{16} \xi \eta \zeta + c_{17} \xi \zeta^2 + c_{18} \xi \eta \zeta^2 + c_{19} \xi \eta \zeta^2
\]

\[
c_{\eta \xi} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial \eta} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial \xi} = (c_2 + b_3) + (c_4 + b_5) \xi + (2c_9 + b_6) \eta + (c_{11} + 2b_{10}) \xi \zeta + (2c_{13} + b_7) \xi \eta + (c_7 + 2b_8) \xi \zeta + 2(c_{14} + b_9) \eta \xi \zeta + 2(c_{15} + b_{10}) \xi \eta \zeta + 2(b_{14} + b_{11}) \xi \eta \zeta^2 + b_{16} \xi \eta \zeta^2 + b_{17} \eta \xi \zeta^2 + b_{18} \eta \xi \zeta^2
\]

\[
c_{\xi \zeta} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial \xi} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial \zeta} = (c_1 + a_3) + (2c_8 + a_5) \xi + (c_4 + a_6) \eta + (c_5 + 2a_{10}) \xi \zeta + (2c_{14} + a_7) \xi \eta + 2(c_{12} + a_{15}) \xi \zeta + (c_7 + 2a_{16}) \eta \xi \zeta + (2c_{17} + a_{19}) \eta \xi \zeta^2 + a_{12} \xi^2 + (c_{13} + a_{14}) \eta^2 + c_{15} \xi^2 + a_{17} \xi \eta \zeta + a_{18} \xi \xi \zeta^2 + c_{19} \xi \eta \zeta^2
\]

\[
c_{\xi \eta} = \frac{\partial w}{\partial \xi} + \frac{\partial u}{\partial \eta} = (b_1 + a_2) + (2b_8 + a_4) \xi + (b_4 + 2a_9) \eta + (b_5 + a_6) \zeta + 2(b_{11} + a_{13}) \xi \eta + 2(b_{12} + a_7) \xi \zeta + (b_7 + 2a_{14}) \eta \xi \zeta + 2(b_{17} + a_{18}) \xi \eta \zeta + a_{11} \xi^2 + b_{12} \eta^2 + (b_{15} + a_{16}) \xi \zeta + a_{17} \xi \eta \zeta^2 + b_{18} \eta \xi \zeta^2 + a_{19} \xi \xi \zeta^2 + b_{17} \eta \xi \zeta^2
\]

51
Then the stress field derived from the assumed displacement field is

\[ \sigma = C \epsilon \]  

(3.208)

For on-axis orthotropic material, we have

\[ \sigma_\zeta = C_{31} \epsilon_\xi + C_{32} \epsilon_\eta + C_{33} \epsilon_\zeta \]
\[ \sigma_\eta \zeta = C_{44} \epsilon_\eta \zeta \]
\[ \sigma_\xi \zeta = C_{55} \epsilon_\xi \zeta \]

or in matrix form

\[ \sigma_g = \Theta \gamma \]  

(3.209)

where

\[ \sigma_g = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_\zeta \\ \sigma_\eta \zeta \\ \sigma_\xi \zeta \end{bmatrix} \]  

(3.210)

\[ \gamma = [\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3, \ldots, \gamma_{47}] \]  

(3.211)

in which

\[ \gamma_1 = C_{31} a_1 + C_{32} b_2 + C_{33} c_3 \]  

(3.212)
\[ \gamma_2 = C_{44} (c_2 + b_3) \]  

(3.213)
\[ \gamma_3 = C_{55} (c_1 + a_3) \]  

(3.214)
\[ \gamma_4 = 2C_{31} a_8 + C_{32} b_4 + C_{33} c_5 \]  

(3.215)
\[ \gamma_5 = C_{44} (c_4 + b_5) \]  

(3.216)
\[ \gamma_6 = C_{55} (2c_8 + a_5) \]  

(3.217)
\[ \gamma_7 = C_{31} a_4 + 2C_{32} b_9 + C_{33} c_6 \]  

(3.218)
\[ \gamma_8 = C_{44} (2c_9 + b_6) \]  

(3.219)
\[ \gamma_9 = C_{55} (c_4 + a_6) \]  

(3.220)
\[ \gamma_{10} = C_{32} b_6 + C_{31} a_5 + 2C_{33} c_{10} \]  
(3.221)

\[ \gamma_{11} = C_{44} (c_6 + 2b_{10}) \]  
(3.222)

\[ \gamma_{12} = C_{55} (c_5 + 2a_{10}) \]  
(3.223)

\[ \gamma_{13} = 2C_{31} a_{11} + 2C_{32} b_{13} + C_{33} c_7 \]  
(3.224)

\[ \gamma_{14} = C_{44} (2c_{13} + b_7) \]  
(3.225)

\[ \gamma_{15} = C_{55} (2c_{11} + a_7) \]  
(3.226)

\[ \gamma_{16} = 2C_{31} a_{12} + C_{32} b_7 + 2C_{33} c_{15} \]  
(3.227)

\[ \gamma_{17} = C_{44} (c_7 + 2b_{15}) \]  
(3.228)

\[ \gamma_{18} = 2C_{55} (c_{12} + a_{15}) \]  
(3.229)

\[ \gamma_{19} = C_{31} a_7 + 2C_{32} b_{14} + 2C_{33} c_{16} \]  
(3.230)

\[ \gamma_{20} = 2C_{44} (c_{14} + b_{16}) \]  
(3.231)

\[ \gamma_{21} = C_{55} (c_7 + 2a_{16}) \]  
(3.232)

\[ \gamma_{22} = 2C_{31} a_{17} + 2C_{32} b_{18} + 2C_{33} c_{19} \]  
(3.233)

\[ \gamma_{23} = 2C_{44} (c_{18} + b_{19}) \]  
(3.234)

\[ \gamma_{24} = 2C_{55} (c_{17} + a_{19}) \]  
(3.235)

\[ \gamma_{25} = C_{32} b_{11} + C_{33} c_{12} \]  
(3.236)

\[ \gamma_{26} = C_{44} (c_{11} + b_{12}) \]  
(3.237)

\[ \gamma_{27} = C_{55} a_{12} \]  
(3.238)

\[ \gamma_{28} = C_{31} a_{13} + C_{33} c_{14} \]  
(3.239)

\[ \gamma_{29} = C_{44} b_{14} \]  
(3.240)

\[ \gamma_{30} = C_{55} (c_{13} + a_{14}) \]  
(3.241)

\[ \gamma_{31} = C_{31} a_{15} + C_{32} b_{16} \]  
(3.242)

\[ \gamma_{32} = C_{44} c_{16} \]  
(3.243)

\[ \gamma_{33} = C_{55} a_{15} \]  
(3.244)

\[ \gamma_{34} = C_{33} c_{17} \]  
(3.245)

\[ \gamma_{35} = C_{44} b_{17} \]  
(3.246)
\[ \gamma_{36} = C_{55a_{17}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{37} = C_{32b_{17}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{38} = C_{44c_{17}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{39} = C_{33d_{18}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{40} = C_{44d_{18}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{41} = C_{55a_{18}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{42} = C_{31a_{18}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{43} = C_{55c_{18}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{44} = C_{32b_{19}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{45} = C_{44c_{19}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{46} = C_{31a_{19}} \]  
\[ \gamma_{47} = C_{55c_{19}} \]  

(3.247)  
(3.248)  
(3.249)  
(3.250)  
(3.251)  
(3.252)  
(3.253)  
(3.254)  
(3.255)  
(3.256)  
(3.257)  
(3.258)  

By the iso-function method, the partial stress field is

\[ \sigma_y = P\beta \]

Thus the partial stress field function

\[ P = \Theta = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta
\end{bmatrix} \]

\[ \eta \zeta \begin{array}{cccccccc}
0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 \\
0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta \\
0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta
\end{array} \]
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 \\
\xi^2 \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2
\end{bmatrix}
\]

(3.259)

Similarly, for off-axis orthotropic material with one of the symmetry planes coincide with the \(\zeta\)- or \(z\)-coordinate axis, the transverse stresses are

\[
\sigma_{\zeta} = C_{31} \epsilon \xi + C_{32} \epsilon \eta + C_{33} \epsilon \zeta + C_{36} \epsilon \xi \eta
\]

(3.260)

\[
\sigma_{\eta\zeta} = C_{44} \epsilon \eta \zeta + C_{45} \epsilon \xi \zeta
\]

(3.261)

\[
\sigma_{\xi\zeta} = C_{54} \epsilon \eta \zeta + C_{55} \epsilon \xi \zeta
\]

(3.262)

Thus

\[
\gamma = [\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3, \cdots, \gamma_{51}]
\]

(3.263)

in which

\[
\gamma_1 = C_{31} \epsilon_1 + C_{32} \epsilon_2 + C_{33} \epsilon_3 + C_{36} (b_1 + a_2)
\]

(3.264)

\[
\gamma_2 = C_{44} \epsilon_2 + C_{45} (c_1 + a_3)
\]

(3.265)

\[
\gamma_3 = C_{54} (c_2 + b_3) + C_{55} (c_1 + a_3)
\]

(3.266)

\[
\gamma_4 = 2C_{31} \epsilon_8 + C_{32} \epsilon_4 + C_{33} \epsilon_5 + C_{36} (2b_8 + a_4)
\]

(3.267)

\[
\gamma_5 = C_{44} \epsilon_4 + C_{45} (2c_8 + a_5)
\]

(3.268)

\[
\gamma_6 = C_{54} (c_4 + b_5) + C_{55} (2c_8 + a_5)
\]

(3.269)

\[
\gamma_7 = C_{31} \epsilon_4 + 2C_{32} \epsilon_9 + C_{33} \epsilon_6 + C_{36} (b_4 + 2a_9)
\]

(3.270)

\[
\gamma_8 = C_{44} (2c_9 + b_6) + C_{45} (c_4 + a_6)
\]

(3.271)

\[
\gamma_9 = C_{54} (2c_9 + b_6) + C_{55} (c_4 + a_6)
\]

(3.272)

\[
\gamma_{10} = C_{32} \epsilon_6 + C_{31} \epsilon_5 + 2C_{33} \epsilon_10 + C_{36} (b_5 + a_6)
\]

(3.273)

\[
\gamma_{11} = C_{44} (c_6 + 2b_{10}) + C_{45} (c_5 + 2a_{10})
\]

(3.274)

\[
\gamma_{12} = C_{54} (c_6 + 2b_{10}) + C_{55} (c_5 + 2a_{10})
\]

(3.275)
\[
\begin{align*}
\gamma_{13} &= 2C_{31} a_{11} + 2C_{32} b_{13} + C_{33} c_7 + 2C_{36} (b_{11} + a_{13}) \quad (3.276) \\
\gamma_{14} &= C_{44} (2c_{13} + b_7) + C_{45} (2c_{11} + a_7) \quad (3.277) \\
\gamma_{15} &= C_{54} (2c_{13} + b_7) + C_{55} (2c_{11} + a_7) \quad (3.278) \\
\gamma_{16} &= 2C_{31} a_{12} + C_{32} b_7 + 2C_{33} c_{15} + 2C_{36} (b_{12} + a_7) \quad (3.279) \\
\gamma_{17} &= C_{44} (c_7 + 2b_{15}) + 2C_{45} (c_{12} + a_{15}) \quad (3.280) \\
\gamma_{18} &= C_{54} (c_7 + 2b_{15}) + 2C_{55} (c_{12} + a_{15}) \quad (3.281) \\
\gamma_{19} &= C_{31} a_7 + 2C_{32} b_{14} + 2C_{33} c_{16} + C_{36} (b_7 + 2a_{14}) \quad (3.282) \\
\gamma_{20} &= 2C_{44} (c_{14} + b_{16}) + C_{45} (c_7 + 2a_{16}) \quad (3.283) \\
\gamma_{21} &= 2C_{54} (c_{14} + b_{16}) + C_{55} (c_7 + 2a_{16}) \quad (3.284) \\
\gamma_{22} &= 2C_{31} a_{17} + 2C_{32} b_{18} + 2C_{33} c_{19} + 2C_{36} (b_{17} + a_{18}) \quad (3.285) \\
\gamma_{23} &= 2C_{44} (c_{18} + b_{19}) + 2C_{45} (c_{17} + a_{19}) \quad (3.286) \\
\gamma_{24} &= 2C_{54} (c_{18} + b_{19}) + 2C_{55} (c_{17} + a_{19}) \quad (3.287) \\
\gamma_{25} &= C_{32} b_{11} + C_{33} c_{12} + C_{36} a_{11} \quad (3.288) \\
\gamma_{26} &= C_{44} (c_{11} + b_{12}) + C_{45} a_{12} \quad (3.289) \\
\gamma_{27} &= C_{54} (c_{11} + b_{12}) + C_{55} a_{12} \quad (3.290) \\
\gamma_{28} &= C_{31} a_{13} + C_{33} c_{14} + C_{36} b_{13} \quad (3.291) \\
\gamma_{29} &= C_{44} b_{14} + C_{45} (c_{13} + a_{14}) \quad (3.292) \\
\gamma_{30} &= C_{54} b_{14} + C_{55} (c_{13} + a_{14}) \quad (3.293) \\
\gamma_{31} &= C_{31} a_{15} + C_{32} b_{16} + C_{36} (b_{15} + a_{16}) \quad (3.294) \\
\gamma_{32} &= C_{44} c_{16} + C_{45} a_{15} \quad (3.295) \\
\gamma_{33} &= C_{54} c_{16} + C_{55} a_{15} \quad (3.296) \\
\gamma_{34} &= C_{32} c_{17} + C_{36} a_{17} \quad (3.297) \\
\gamma_{35} &= C_{44} b_{17} + C_{45} a_{17} \quad (3.298) \\
\gamma_{36} &= C_{54} b_{17} + C_{55} a_{17} \quad (3.299) \\
\gamma_{37} &= C_{33} b_{17} \quad (3.300) \\
\gamma_{38} &= C_{44} c_{17} \quad (3.301)
\end{align*}
\]
\[ \gamma_{39} = C_{54}c_{17} \]  
\[ \gamma_{40} = C_{33}c_{18} \]  
\[ \gamma_{41} = C_{44}b_{18} + C_{45}a_{18} \]  
\[ \gamma_{42} = C_{54}b_{18} + C_{55}a_{18} \]  
\[ \gamma_{43} = C_{31}a_{18} + C_{36}b_{18} \]  
\[ \gamma_{44} = C_{45}c_{18} \]  
\[ \gamma_{45} = C_{55}c_{18} \]  
\[ \gamma_{46} = C_{32}b_{19} + C_{36}a_{19} \]  
\[ \gamma_{47} = C_{46}c_{19} \]  
\[ \gamma_{48} = C_{54}c_{19} \]  
\[ \gamma_{49} = C_{31}a_{19} + C_{36}b_{19} \]  
\[ \gamma_{50} = C_{45}c_{19} \]  
\[ \gamma_{51} = C_{55}c_{19} \]  

and, by the iso-function method, the partial stress field function is

\[
P = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[
\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 \\
\xi^2\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta\zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[
(3.315)
\]

57
3.4 Eigenvalue Analysis of Elements Formulated with Different Stress Fields

This section presents the eigenvalue studies of the finite elements formulated with the partial stress field derived by the iso-function method in previous sections. First, the physical meanings of the eigenvalue and eigenvector in the analysis of the finite element stiffness $K^e$ are explained.

3.4.1 Eigenvalues and Eigenvectors of the Finite Element

The standard eigenproblem of the finite element stiffness matrix $K^e$ is

$$K^e \phi = \lambda \phi$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.316)

where $K^e$ is the $n$ by $n$ stiffness matrix of a single finite element. If $K^e$ is positive semidefinite or positive definite, there are $n$ eigenvalues $\lambda_i$ ($i = 1, 2, 3, \cdots, n$) and $n$ corresponding eigenvectors $\phi_i$ ($i = 1, 2, 3, \cdots, n$) satisfying Equation 3.316. The $i$-th eigenpair is denoted as $(\lambda_i, \phi_i)$, where the eigenvalues are ordered according to their magnitudes:

$$0 \leq \lambda_1 \leq \lambda_2 \leq \cdots \leq \lambda_{n-1} \leq \lambda_n$$  \hspace{1cm} (3.317)

If $K^e$ is positive definite, $\lambda_i > 0$, $i = 1, 2, \cdots, n$, and if $K^e$ is positive semidefinite, $\lambda_i \geq 0$, $i = 1, 2, \cdots, n$. where the number of zero eigenvalues is usually equal to the number of rigid body modes.

A poor stress field may lead to a stiffness matrix $K^e$ which has more zero eigenvalues than the number of possible rigid body modes. Comparing Equation 3.316 with the
following element equilibrium equation

\[ K^e \delta^e = f^e \]  

(3.318)

in which \( \delta^e \) is the element nodal displacement vector and \( f^e \) is the element nodal load vector, we can conclude that for a non rigid body mode, a zero eigenvalue means a deformation mode without loading or a mode of the body deformation without any energy produced by boundary forces. This kind of rigid body mode is usually named as the zero-energy mode or spurious mode. The spurious deformation exists due to the improperly formulated element stiffness matrix.

By comparing with Equation 3.318, Equation 3.316 also shows that the physical meaning of an eigenpair \((\lambda_i, \phi_i)\) is that the \( \phi_i \) is the deformation mode and the \( \lambda_i \) is the corresponding measure of the stiffness of this deformation mode.

Another frequently considered eigenproblem is the one to be solved in vibration analysis. In that case, we consider the generalized eigenproblem

\[ K^e \phi = \lambda M^e \phi \]  

(3.319)

where \( K^e \) and \( M^e \) are, respectively, the stiffness matrix and mass matrix of the finite element. The eigenvalues \( \lambda_i \) and eigenvectors \( \phi_i \) are the free vibration frequencies \((\text{rad/sec}) \) squared, \( \omega_i^2 \), and corresponding vibration mode shape vectors, respectively. The mass matrix \( M^e \) may be banded or may be diagonal with \( m_{nn} \geq 0 \); i.e., some diagonal elements may possibly be zero. A banded mass matrix, obtained in a consistent mass analysis, is always positive definite, whereas a lumped mass matrix is positive definite only if all diagonal elements are larger than zero. In general, a diagonal mass matrix is positive semidefinite.

We note that the generalized eigenproblem in Equation 3.319 will reduce to the standard eigenproblem in Equation 3.316 if \( M^e \) is an identity matrix. In other
words, the eigenvalues and eigenvectors obtained from solving Equation 3.316 can also be thought of as frequencies squared and vibration mode shapes of the element when unit mass is specified at each degree of freedom. Corresponding to the possible eigenvalues in the solution of Equation 3.316, the generalized eigenproblem in Equation 3.319 has eigenvalues $\lambda_i \geq 0, i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, n$, where the number of zero eigenvalues should be again equal to the number of rigid body modes in the element.

From above studies, we have following conclusions about the eigenvalues of the stiffness matrix of a finite element:

1. In static studies, $\lambda_i$ is the element stiffness of the $i$-th deformation mode and $\phi_i$ is the corresponding deformation mode shape of the element.

2. In vibration studies, $\lambda_i$ is the square of the $i$-th natural vibration frequency of the element with a unit mass matrix and $\phi_i$ is the corresponding natural vibration mode shape.

3. The number of zero eigenvalues should be equal to the number of rigid body modes in the element.

4. For an un-properly formulated finite element, if the number of zero eigenvalues exceeds the number of rigid body modes in the element, the spurious zero-energy modes are involved in the element. The exceeded number equals to the number of spurious modes involved. Generally, this element is not suitable to be applied in static analysis or vibration analysis of any systems.

3.4.2 Eigenvalue Analysis

The following tables show the results of eigenvalue analysis of elements formulated with the stress fields given by the iso-function method in previous sections and those given by other methods.
In tables 3.1 to 3.4,

\[ \hat{\lambda}_i = \frac{\lambda_i}{\lambda_d} \]

where

\( \lambda_i \) — the i-th eigenvalue of hybrid (see equation 3.7) or composite formulated finite element with assumed stress field.

\( \lambda_d \) — the i-th eigenvalue of the corresponding displacement formulated finite element.

\( \hat{\lambda}_i = 0 \) indicates a zero-energy (deformation, or natural vibration shape) mode brought by an assumed stress field. \( \lambda_i = 1 \) means the i-th mode of the element formulated with an assumed stress field has the same static and dynamic performance as that of the corresponding displacement formulated element.

In the tables, field F-1 to F-8 are the eight choices given by S.N. Atluri [59, 60] by using group theory, field F-9 is given by T.H.H. Pian [70], field F-10 is the partial stress field given by Huang [56]. Field 11 is the partial stress field for 3-D, 8-node composite element formulated by the present iso-function method, and field 12 is for 3-D, 20-node one.

The results of eigenvalue analysis show the composite finite elements formulated using the iso-function stress field have the same eigenvalue property as the corresponding displacement elements. This is generally true because the iso-function method just equates the assumed stress function to the stress function derived from the displacement field. This property also makes the composite elements to have less obstacle to be applied in dynamic analysis of composite laminates.
Table 3.1: Eigenvalue analysis results of stress fields

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Field</th>
<th>F-1</th>
<th>F-2</th>
<th>F-3</th>
<th>F-4</th>
<th>F-5</th>
<th>F-6</th>
<th>F-7</th>
<th>F-8</th>
<th>F-9</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_1$</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.157</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_2$</td>
<td>0.504</td>
<td>0.053</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.566</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.504</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_3$</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.086</td>
<td>0.029</td>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.309</td>
<td>0.029</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.086</td>
<td>0.473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_4$</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.198</td>
<td>0.198</td>
<td>0.029</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.198</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.309</td>
<td>0.546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_5$</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.309</td>
<td>0.275</td>
<td>0.086</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.309</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.473</td>
<td>0.546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_6$</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.189</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.121</td>
<td>0.289</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.289</td>
<td>0.667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_7$</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.189</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.289</td>
<td>0.667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_8$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>0.333</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_9$</td>
<td>0.929</td>
<td>0.250</td>
<td>0.929</td>
<td>0.500</td>
<td>0.250</td>
<td>0.929</td>
<td>0.929</td>
<td>0.500</td>
<td>0.929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{10}$</td>
<td>0.619</td>
<td>0.167</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.428</td>
<td>0.167</td>
<td>0.619</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.428</td>
<td>0.619</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{11}$</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.167</td>
<td>0.702</td>
<td>0.502</td>
<td>0.167</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.702</td>
<td>0.502</td>
<td>0.619</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{12}$</td>
<td>0.702</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.786</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.702</td>
<td>0.786</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>0.667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{13}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{14}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{15}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{16}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{17}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{18}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.5 Conclusion

The iso-function method is developed in this Chapter. The method gives an easy way to determine that how many stress field parameters should be assumed and what are the proper stress field terms, which will ensure that no spurious zero energy modes exist in the finite element.

The method takes the same number of stress field parameters as those from a displacement field. However, the values of the stress field parameters form a displacement field are decided by the displacement solution through the displacement-strain relation and constitutive relation, while the values of the stress field parameters
Table 3.2: Eigenvalue analysis of partial stress fields, 8-node element

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Field</th>
<th>F-10</th>
<th>F-11</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_1$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_2$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_3$</td>
<td>0.636</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_4$</td>
<td>0.701</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_5$</td>
<td>0.701</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_6$</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_7$</td>
<td>0.806</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_8$</td>
<td>0.806</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_9$</td>
<td>0.929</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{10}$</td>
<td>0.667</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{11}$</td>
<td>0.930</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{12}$</td>
<td>0.930</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{13}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\vdots$</td>
<td>$\vdots$</td>
<td>$\vdots$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{18}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3.3: Results of eigenvalue analysis, 16-node element

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Field</th>
<th>F-12</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_1$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_2$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\vdots$</td>
<td>$\vdots$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{42}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3.4: Results of eigenvalue analysis of 20-node element

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Field</th>
<th>F-12</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_1$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_2$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\vdots$</td>
<td>$\vdots$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\lambda_{54}$</td>
<td>1.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
assumed with the iso-function method are determined by solving a finite element equation directly.

The iso-function method takes the same stress field terms as those from a displacement field. This ensures that all the stress modes exist in a good displacement element will be available in a corresponding hybrid or composite element and ensures no spurious deformation modes exist in the element.

The number of stress field parameters and corresponding stress field terms, suggested by the iso-function method, are sufficient for expelling the spurious modes, but may not necessary. The hybrid or composite element composed of the stress field assumed by the iso-function method has the same stiffness and natural vibration properties as the corresponding displacement element. Reducing the stress field formed with the iso-function method will certainly weaken the finite element, but not necessary introduce in the spurious modes. Thus, the stress field provided by the iso-function method could be treated as a base field for further reduction to weaken the element and save computational efforts, or for further enlargement to include special functions for some particular applications.
Chapter 4

The Composite Finite Elements

With the iso-function method for establishing partial stress field in Chapter 3 and the variational functional described in chapter 2, three dimensional composite finite elements can be formulated based on existing displacement formulated finite element. This chapter gives a general procedure for the formulation of composite finite elements. Specifically, a 3-D, 8-node, a 3-D, 16-node and a 3-D, 20-node are formulated.
4.1 Composite Finite Element Method

4.1.1 Element Governing Equation

The composite finite element governing equation is derived from the variational functional presented in chapter 2 equation 2.56, which is repeated here

\[ \delta \Pi_C = 0 \]
\[ \Pi_C = \sum_j \left[ \int_{V_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{q}^T \mathbf{Rq} + \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{B}_c \mathbf{u} - \mathbf{F}^T \mathbf{u} \right) dv_j - \int_{S_{j\sigma}} \mathbf{T}^T \mathbf{u} ds_j \right] \quad (4.1) \]

in which,

\[ \mathbf{u} = N\delta \quad (4.2) \]
\[ \mathbf{q} = \begin{cases} \mathbf{\epsilon}_\sigma \\ \mathbf{\sigma}_g \end{cases} = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_x, \epsilon_y, \epsilon_{xy}, \sigma_z, \sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{zx} \end{bmatrix}^T \quad (4.3) \]
\[ \mathbf{\sigma}_g = \mathbf{P}_g \mathbf{\beta} \quad (4.4) \]
\[ \mathbf{R} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_1 & \mathbf{R}_2 \\ \mathbf{R}_3 & \mathbf{R}_4 \end{bmatrix} \quad (4.5) \]
\[ = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{C}_1 - \mathbf{C}_2 \mathbf{C}_3^{-1} \mathbf{C}_2^T & \mathbf{C}_2 \mathbf{C}_3^{-1} \\ \mathbf{C}_3^{-1} \mathbf{C}_2^T & -\mathbf{C}_3^{-1} \end{bmatrix} \quad (4.6) \]
\[ = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{S}_1^{-1} & -\mathbf{S}_1^{-1} \mathbf{S}_2 \\ -\mathbf{S}_2^T \mathbf{S}_1^{-1} & \mathbf{S}_2^T \mathbf{S}_1^{-1} \mathbf{S}_2 \end{bmatrix} \quad (4.7) \]
\[ \mathbf{B}_c = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix} \quad (4.8) \]
where

\( \mathbf{u} \) is the displacement vector at a point in a finite element,

\( \delta \) nodal displacement vector

\( \mathbf{N} \) matrix of element shape function

\( \mathbf{q} \) global vector,

\( \mathbf{\sigma}_g \) transverse stress,

\( \beta \) partial stress field parameter vector,

\( \mathbf{R} \) combined constitution matrix,

\( \mathbf{B}_c \) matrix of compatibility relations,

\( \mathbf{F} \) is prescribed body force,

\( \mathbf{T} \) is prescribed boundary surface force.

The basic variables are

\[
\mathbf{\sigma}_g = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_z \\ \sigma_{yz} \\ \sigma_{xz} \end{bmatrix}
\]

(4.9)

\[
\mathbf{\epsilon}_g = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_x \\ \epsilon_y \\ \epsilon_{xy} \end{bmatrix} = \mathbf{B}_g \delta
\]

(4.10)

where \( \mathbf{B}_g \) is the transformation matrix of partial strain-displacement relation.

\[
\mathbf{B}_g = \mathbf{\bar{B}}_g \mathbf{N}
\]

(4.11)

in which, \( \mathbf{\bar{B}}_g \) has been defined (2.33).
The three in-plane stresses and three transverse strains are the derivatives of above basic variables and can be obtained as

\[
\sigma_L = \begin{bmatrix} \sigma_x \\ \sigma_y \\ \sigma_{xy} \end{bmatrix} = \mathbf{R}_1 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \mathbf{R}_2 \mathbf{\sigma}_g \tag{4.12}
\]

\[
-\mathbf{\epsilon}_L = -\begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_z \\ \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{xz} \end{bmatrix} = \mathbf{R}_3 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \mathbf{R}_4 \mathbf{\sigma}_g \tag{4.13}
\]

Substitute the global field vector

\[\mathbf{q} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{\epsilon}_g \\ \mathbf{\sigma}_g \end{bmatrix} \tag{4.14}\]

into the variational functional (4.1), we have

\[
\Pi_{\mathbf{e}^f} = \sum_j \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{\epsilon}_g^T & \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_1 & \mathbf{R}_2 \\ \mathbf{R}_3 & \mathbf{R}_4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{\epsilon}_g \\ \mathbf{\sigma}_g \end{bmatrix} + \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{\bar{B}}_c \mathbf{u} \right) dv_j 
- \left( \int_{v_j} \mathbf{F}^T \mathbf{u} dv_j + \int_{s_{v_j}} \mathbf{T}^T \mathbf{u} ds_j \right) \right]
\]

\[
= \sum_j \left[ \int_{v_j} \frac{1}{2} \left( \mathbf{\epsilon}_g^T \mathbf{R}_1 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{R}_3 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \mathbf{\epsilon}_g^T \mathbf{R}_2 \mathbf{\sigma}_g + \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{R}_4 \mathbf{\sigma}_g + 2 \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{\bar{B}}_c \mathbf{u} \right) dv_j 
- \left( \int_{v_j} \mathbf{F}^T \mathbf{u} dv_j + \int_{s_{v_j}} \mathbf{T}^T \mathbf{u} ds_j \right) \right]
\]

\[
= \sum_j \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{\epsilon}_g^T \mathbf{R}_1 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{R}_4 \mathbf{\sigma}_g + \mathbf{\epsilon}_g^T \mathbf{R}_3 \mathbf{\epsilon}_g + \mathbf{\sigma}_g^T \mathbf{\bar{B}}_c \mathbf{u} \right) dv_j 
- \left( \int_{v_j} \mathbf{F}^T \mathbf{u} dv_j + \int_{s_{v_j}} \mathbf{T}^T \mathbf{u} ds_j \right) \right]
\]

\[
= \sum_j \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{\delta}^T \mathbf{B}_g^T \mathbf{S}_1^{-1} \mathbf{B}_g \mathbf{\delta} - \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{\beta}^T \mathbf{P}_g^T \mathbf{C}_3^{-1} \mathbf{P}_g \mathbf{\beta} \right) dv_j 
- \left( \int_{v_j} \mathbf{F}^T \mathbf{u} dv_j + \int_{s_{v_j}} \mathbf{T}^T \mathbf{u} ds_j \right) \right]
\]

68
\[ + \beta^T P_g^T (\overline{B}_c N - S_2^T S_1^{-1} B_g) \delta \, dv_j \]
\[- \left( \int_{v_j} \delta^T N^T F \, dv_j + \int_{s_j} \delta^T N^T T \, ds_j \right) \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.15)

Define

\[ K_d = \int_{v_j} B_g^T S_1^{-1} B_g \, dv_j \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.16)

\[ H = \int_{v_j} P_g^T C_3^{-1} P_g \, dv_j \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.17)

\[ G = \int_{v_j} P_g^T (B_c - S_2^T S_1^{-1} B_g) \, dv_j \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.18)

\[ f = \int_{v_j} N^T \overline{F} \, dv + \int_{s_j} N^T \overline{T} \, ds \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.19)

where

\[ B_c = \overline{B}_c N \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.20)

in which, \( \overline{B}_c \) has been defined in (2.37).

The variational functional will take the following form:

\[ \Pi_C = \sum_j \left[ \frac{1}{2} \delta^T K_d \delta - \frac{1}{2} \beta^T H \beta + \beta^T G \delta - \delta^T f \right] \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.21)

From the partial stationary condition of \( \Pi_C \)

\[ \frac{\partial \Pi_C}{\partial \beta} = 0 \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.22)

the partial stress field parameter can be expressed as

\[ \beta = H^{-1} G \delta \]  \hspace{1cm} (4.23)
Substitute equation (4.23) into equation (4.21), the functional takes the form:

$$\Pi_C = \sum_j \left[ \frac{1}{2} \delta^T K_d \delta + \frac{1}{2} \delta^T G^T H^{-1} G \delta - \delta^T f \right]$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.24)

Using another partial stationary condition of $\Pi_C$

$$\frac{\partial \Pi_C}{\partial \delta} = 0$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.25)

We have the composite finite element equation

$$K_C \delta = f$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.26)

where

$$K_C = K_d + G^T H^{-1} G$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.27)

Equation (4.26) is called the composite finite element equation. The stiffness matrix of composite element is made of two parts, one semi-displacement formulated stiffness matrix $K_d$ and one semi-hybrid formulated stiffness matrix $G^T H^{-1} G$. The term composite here means a combination of displacements and hybrid formulation, and also means the element is designed for the stress analysis of composite laminates. The element itself has no relations to composite materials.

### 4.1.2 Formulation Procedure of Composite Finite Element

Since the three displacements and the three transverse stresses are taken as the basic variables, a displacement field and a partial stress field for the element have to be set up in order to form the composite finite element equations with above variational principle.

70
**Partial Stress Field**

There are several different assumptions of the stress field. Here, the partial stress field in a composite finite element is assumed as

\[ \mathbf{\sigma}_g^c = \mathbf{P}_g \mathbf{\beta}^c \]  

(4.28)

where

\[ \mathbf{P}_g = [\mathbf{P}_1, \mathbf{P}_2, \ldots, \mathbf{P}_m] \] is a $3 \times m$ matrix of *assumed stress field functions*.

\[ \mathbf{\beta}^c = [\beta_1, \beta_2, \ldots, \beta_m]^T \] is the *assumed stress field parameter vector* in a composite finite element.

$m$ is the degree of freedom of the assumed stress field.

\[ \mathbf{\sigma}_g^c \] is the global stress vector in the element

\[ \mathbf{\sigma}_g^c = \begin{pmatrix} \sigma_z \\ \sigma_{yz} \\ \sigma_{rz} \end{pmatrix}^c \]  

(4.29)

**Displacement Field**

The displacement field in an element is assumed as

\[ \mathbf{u}^c = \mathbf{N} \delta^c \]  

(4.30)

where
\( \mathbf{u}^e \) is displacement vector at point \((x, y, z)\) in an element

\[
\mathbf{u} = \begin{cases} 
  u(x, y, z) \\
  v(x, y, z) \\
  w(x, y, z)
\end{cases}
\] (4.31)

\( \mathbf{N} \) is a matrix of shape functions.

\[
\mathbf{N} = [N_1 \mathbf{I}, N_2 \mathbf{I}, \ldots, N_n \mathbf{I}]
\] (4.32)

in which

\[
N_i = \begin{cases} 
  0 & \text{at any node except } i; \\
  1 & \text{at the } i\text{-th node}
\end{cases}
\] (4.33)

and

\[
\mathbf{I} = \begin{bmatrix} 
  1 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 1 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & 1
\end{bmatrix}
\] (4.34)

\( \mathbf{\delta}^e \) is the element nodal displacement vector

\[
\mathbf{\delta}^e = \begin{bmatrix} u_1 & u_2 & \cdots & u_n \end{bmatrix}^T
\] (4.35)

in which \( n \) is the total number of nodes of the finite element and \( u_i = \{u_i, v_i, w_i\}, i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) is the displacement vector of the \( i \)-th node of the element.

With the displacement field, the globally continuous in-plane strains at any point in the element will be

\[
\mathbf{\epsilon}^e_g = \mathbf{B}_g \mathbf{\delta}^e
\] (4.36)

where

\[
\mathbf{B}_g = \overline{\mathbf{B}}_g \mathbf{N}
\]
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
\frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & 0 \\
\frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 
\end{bmatrix}
\]
\[= \text{N} \]  
(4.37)

**Element Stiffness Matrix**

The element stiffness matrix of the composite finite element is

\[ K^e_c = K^e_d + G^r T H^{e-1} G^r \]  
(4.38)

in which

\[ K^e_d = \int_{V_e} B^T S_1^{-1} B_{\gamma} dv_e, \]  
(4.39)

\[ H^e = \int_{V_e} P_{\gamma}^T C_0^{-1} P_{\gamma} dv_e, \]  
(4.40)

\[ G^e = \int_{V_e} P_{\gamma}^T (B_\xi - S_2^T S_1^{-1} B_{\gamma}) dv_e, \]  
(4.41)

\[ f^e = \int_{V_e} N^T F^r dv + \int_{S_{\xi}} N^T T^r ds_{\xi}, \]  
(4.42)

where

\[ B_\xi = \overline{B}_e N \]

\[ = \begin{bmatrix}
0 & 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\
0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \\
\frac{\partial}{\partial z} & 0 & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} 
\end{bmatrix}
\]  
(4.43)

**Stress and Strain**

After solving the governing equation, the displacement \( u^e \), stress \( \sigma^e \) and strain \( e^e \)
are given by the following relations, in terms of nodal displacement $\delta^e$.

$$u^e = N\delta^e$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.44)

$$\beta^e = H^{e^{-1}}G^e\delta^e$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.45)

$$\sigma^e_g = \begin{Bmatrix} \sigma_z \\ \sigma_{yz} \\ \sigma_{xz} \end{Bmatrix}^e = P_g\beta^e = P_g H^{e^{-1}}G\delta^e$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.46)

$$\epsilon^e_g = \begin{Bmatrix} \epsilon_x \\ \epsilon_y \\ \epsilon_{xy} \end{Bmatrix}^e = B_g\delta^e$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.47)

$$\sigma^e_l = \begin{Bmatrix} \sigma_x \\ \sigma_y \\ \sigma_{xy} \end{Bmatrix}^e = R_1\epsilon^e_g + R_2\sigma^e_g$$

$$= \left[ S_{1}^{-1}B_g - S_{1}^{-1}S_{2}^{T}P_gH^{e^{-1}}G^e \right] \delta^e$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.48)

$$-\epsilon^e_l = -\begin{Bmatrix} \epsilon_z \\ \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{xz} \end{Bmatrix}^e = R_3\epsilon^e_g + R_4\sigma^e_g$$

$$= \left[ -S_{2}^{T}S_{1}^{-1}B_g - C_3^{-1}P_gH^{e^{-1}}G^e \right] \delta^e$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.49)

or
\[
\sigma^c = \begin{pmatrix}
\sigma_x \\
\sigma_y \\
\sigma_z \\
\sigma_{xy} \\
\sigma_{xz}
\end{pmatrix}^c = \begin{bmatrix}
S_1^{-1}B_y - S_1^{-1}S_2^TP_yH^{r-1}G^c \\
P_yH^{r-1}G^c
\end{bmatrix} \delta^c
\] (4.50)

\[
\epsilon^c = \begin{pmatrix}
\epsilon_x \\
\epsilon_y \\
\epsilon_{yz} \\
\epsilon_z \\
\epsilon_{xz}
\end{pmatrix}^c = \begin{bmatrix}
B_y \\
S_2^TP_1^{-1}B_y + C_3^{-1}P_yH^{r-1}G^c
\end{bmatrix} \delta^c
\] (4.51)

### 4.2 3-D Composite Finite Elements

With the previously developed formulation procedures of composite finite element and the iso-function technique for assuming a partial stress field, three dimensional composite elements are formulated based on the existing various finite elements with a displacement shape functions. In this section, we applied the composite finite element method in three iso-parametric finite elements, and formulated a 3-D, 8-node composite element, a 3-D, 16-node composite element and a 3-D, 20-node composite element.
4.2.1 3-D, 8-node Composite Element

Figure 4.1 shows a three dimensional eight-node isoparametric finite element. The

(a) in global coordinates  (b) in local coordinates

Figure 4.1: 3-D, 8-node composite element

displacement field in the natural coordinates is defined as

\[ \mathbf{u}^e = \mathbf{N} \delta^e \]  

(4.52)
in which

\[ \mathbf{u}^e = \begin{pmatrix} u(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ v(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ w(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \end{pmatrix} \]  

(4.53)

\[ \mathbf{N} = \begin{bmatrix} N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & N_8 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & N_8 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & N_8 \end{bmatrix} \]  

(4.54)

where \( \mathbf{N} \) is the shape function of the element, in which

\[ N_i = \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta) \]  

(4.55)
for $i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, 8$.

The isoparametric finite element has the coordinate relation between the natural (local) and global coordinates, according to the shape function of the element, as

$$
\begin{align*}
\begin{bmatrix}
x \\
y \\
z
\end{bmatrix} = \mathbf{N}
\begin{bmatrix}
x_1 \\
x_2 \\
\vdots \\
x_8
\end{bmatrix}
\end{align*}
$$

(4.56)

in which $\mathbf{x}_i$ is element nodal global coordinates,

$$
\mathbf{x}_i = \begin{bmatrix}
x_i \\
y_i \\
z_i
\end{bmatrix}
$$

(4.57)

where $i = 1, 2, \cdots, 8$, or can be written as

$$
x = \sum_{j=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} \left( 1 + \xi_j \xi \right) \left( 1 + \eta_j \eta \right) \left( 1 + \zeta_j \zeta \right) x_i
$$

(4.58)

$$
y = \sum_{j=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} \left( 1 + \xi_j \xi \right) \left( 1 + \eta_j \eta \right) \left( 1 + \zeta_j \zeta \right) y_j
$$

(4.59)

$$
z = \sum_{j=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} \left( 1 + \xi_j \xi \right) \left( 1 + \eta_j \eta \right) \left( 1 + \zeta_j \zeta \right) z_j
$$

(4.60)

The partial stress field is

$$
\sigma'_{y} = \mathbf{P}_y \mathbf{\beta}'
$$

(4.61)

in which, the stress field function matrix $\mathbf{P}_y$ has already been formed by iso function method in chapter 3. For on-axis orthotropic material, equation (3.71) repeated here
\[
p_{\eta} = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\]  
\tag{1.62}

and the corresponding element partial stress field parameter vector \( \mathbf{\beta}' \) is

\[
\mathbf{\beta}' = \begin{bmatrix}
\beta_1, & \beta_2, & \cdots, & \beta_{19}
\end{bmatrix}^T
\]
\tag{1.63}

For off-axis orthotropic material, equation (3.98) repeated here is

\[
P = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta \\
\xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta
\end{bmatrix}
\]
\tag{4.61}

and the corresponding element partial stress field parameter vector \( \mathbf{\beta}' \) is

\[
\mathbf{\beta}' = \begin{bmatrix}
\beta_1, & \beta_2, & \cdots, & \beta_{21}
\end{bmatrix}^T
\]
\tag{4.65}

\subsection*{4.2.2 3-D, 16-node Composite Element}

Figure 4.2 shows a three dimensional sixteen-node isoparameter finite element.
The displacement field of the element in the natural coordinates is defined as

$$ u^e = N \delta^e $$  \hspace{1cm} (4.66)

where

$$ u^e = \begin{bmatrix} u(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ v(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\ w(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \end{bmatrix} $$  \hspace{1cm} (4.67)

$$ N = \begin{bmatrix} N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & N_{16} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & N_{16} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & N_{16} \end{bmatrix} $$  \hspace{1cm} (4.68)

where $N$ is the shape function of the element, in which, for corner nodes

$$ N_i = \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta, \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta)(\xi_i \xi + \eta, \eta - 1) $$  \hspace{1cm} (4.69)

where $i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, 8$
for mid-side nodes

\[
N_i = \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi_\eta)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i) \left[ (1 - \xi^2)(1 - \xi_i^2) + (1 - \eta^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) \right]
\]  \tag{4.70}

where \( i = 9, 10, 11, \ldots, 16 \).

The coordinate relation between the natural (local) and global coordinates of an isoparametric finite element is defined according to the shape function of the element as

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
    x \\
    y \\
    z
\end{pmatrix} = N
\begin{Bmatrix}
    x_1 \\
    x_2 \\
    \vdots \\
    x_{16}
\end{Bmatrix}
\]  \tag{4.71}

in which \( x_i \) is element nodal global coordinates,

\[
x_i = \begin{Bmatrix}
    x_i \\
    y_i \\
    z_i
\end{Bmatrix}
\]  \tag{4.72}

where \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, 16 \), or can be written as

\[
x = \sum_{i=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i)(\xi_i \xi + \eta_i \eta - 1) x_i,
+ \sum_{i=9}^{16} \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i) \left[ (1 - \xi^2)(1 - \xi_i^2) + (1 - \eta^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) \right] x_i,
\]  \tag{4.73}

\[
y = \sum_{i=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i)(\xi_i \xi + \eta_i \eta - 1) y_i,
+ \sum_{i=9}^{16} \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i) \left[ (1 - \xi^2)(1 - \xi_i^2) + (1 - \eta^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) \right] y_i,
\]  \tag{4.74}

\[
z = \sum_{i=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i)(1 + \eta_i)(1 + \zeta_i)(\xi_i \xi + \eta_i \eta - 1) z_i,
\]
The partial stress field is

$$\sigma^{' \gamma} = P_{\gamma} \beta^{' \gamma}$$

(4.76)

in which, the stress field function matrix $P_{\gamma}$ has already been formed by iso-function method in chapter 3. For on-axis orthotropic material, equation (3.152) repeated here is

$$P_{\gamma} = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
\eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
\xi ^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta ^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta ^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi ^2 \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi ^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi ^2 \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi ^2 \zeta & 0 \\
0 & \xi ^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta ^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi ^2 \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi ^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta ^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta ^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

(4.77)

and the corresponding partial stress field parameter vector $\beta^{' \gamma}$ is

$$\beta^{' \gamma} = \left[ \beta_1, \beta_2, \ldots, \beta_{40} \right]^T$$

(4.78)
For off-axis orthotropic material, equation (3.199) repeated here is

\[ P = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0
\end{bmatrix} \]

\[ \begin{bmatrix}
\eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta
\end{bmatrix} \]

\( \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta \]

(1.79)

and the corresponding partial stress field parameter vector \( \beta' \) is

\[ \beta' = \left[ \begin{array}{c}
\beta_1, \\
\beta_2, \\
\ldots, \\
\beta_{12}
\end{array} \right]^T \]

(4.80)

### 4.2.3 3-D, 20-node Composite Element

Figure 4.3 shows a three dimensional twenty-node isoparametric finite element.

The displacement field of the element in the natural coordinates is defined as

\[ \mathbf{u}' = \mathbf{N} \delta' \]

(4.81)
Figure 1.3: 3-D, 20-node composite element

in which

\[ u' = \begin{cases} 
  u(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\
  v(\xi, \eta, \zeta) \\
  w(\xi, \eta, \zeta) 
\end{cases} \]  \hspace{1cm} \text{(1.82)}

\[ N = \begin{bmatrix} 
  N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & N_{20} & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & N_{20} & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & N_1 & 0 & 0 & N_2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & N_{20} 
\end{bmatrix} \]  \hspace{1cm} \text{(1.83)}

where \( N \) is the shape function of the element, in which, for corner nodes

\[ N_i = \frac{1}{8}(1 + \xi, \xi)(1 + \eta, \eta)(1 + \zeta, \zeta)(\xi, \xi + \eta, \eta + \zeta, \zeta - 2) \]  \hspace{1cm} \text{(4.84)}

where \( i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, 8 \)

for mid-side nodes

\[ N_i = \frac{1}{4}(1 + \xi, \xi)(1 + \eta, \eta)(1 + \zeta, \zeta) \left[ (1 - \xi^2)(1 - \eta^2) \\
+ (1 - \eta^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) + (1 - \zeta^2)(1 - \zeta_i^2) \right] \]  \hspace{1cm} \text{(4.85)}

where \( i = 9, 10, 11, \ldots, 20 \).
The coordinate relation between the natural (local) and global coordinates of an isoparametric finite element is defined according to the shape function of the element as

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
x \\
y \\
z
\end{pmatrix} = \mathbf{N} \begin{pmatrix}
x_1 \\
x_2 \\
\vdots \\
x_{20}
\end{pmatrix}
\] (4.86)

where \( x_i \) is element nodal global coordinates.

\[
x_i = \begin{pmatrix}
x_i \\
y_i \\
z_i
\end{pmatrix}
\] (4.87)

where \( i = 1, 2, \cdots, 20 \), or can be written as

\[
x = \sum_{i=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta)(\xi_i \xi + \eta_i \eta + \zeta_i \zeta - 2)x_i
\]

\[
+ \sum_{i=9}^{20} \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta) \left[ (1 - \xi_i^2)(1 - \xi_i^2) + (1 - \eta_i^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) + (1 - \zeta_i^2)(1 - \zeta_i^2) \right] x_i
\] (4.88)

\[
y = \sum_{i=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta)(\xi_i \xi + \eta_i \eta + \zeta_i \zeta - 2)y_i
\]

\[
+ \sum_{i=9}^{20} \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta) \left[ (1 - \xi_i^2)(1 - \xi_i^2) + (1 - \eta_i^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) + (1 - \zeta_i^2)(1 - \zeta_i^2) \right] y_i
\] (4.89)

\[
z = \sum_{i=1}^{8} \frac{1}{8} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta)(\xi_i \xi + \eta_i \eta + \zeta_i \zeta - 2)z_i
\]

\[
+ \sum_{i=9}^{20} \frac{1}{4} (1 + \xi_i \xi)(1 + \eta_i \eta)(1 + \zeta_i \zeta) \left[ (1 - \xi_i^2)(1 - \xi_i^2) + (1 - \eta_i^2)(1 - \eta_i^2) + (1 - \zeta_i^2)(1 - \zeta_i^2) \right] z_i
\] (4.90)
The partial stress field is

$$\sigma_{\gamma} = \mathbf{P}_\gamma \beta^e$$  \hspace{1cm} (4.91)

in which, the stress field function matrix $\mathbf{P}_\gamma$ has already been formed by iso-function method in chapter 3. For on-axis orthotropic material, equation (3.259) repeated here is

$$\mathbf{P}_\gamma = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
\eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 \\
0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta \\
0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 \\
0 & 0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 \\
\xi^2 \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 & 0 & \eta \zeta^2 \\
\end{bmatrix}, \hspace{1cm} (4.92)$$

and the corresponding partial stress field parameter vector $\beta^e$ is

$$\beta^e = \left[ \beta_1, \beta_2, \ldots, \beta_{47} \right]^T \hspace{1cm} (4.93)$$

For off-axis orthotropic material, equation (3.315) repeated here is

$$\mathbf{P} = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
\end{bmatrix}$$

85
\begin{equation}
\begin{bmatrix}
\eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 \eta & 0 \\
\end{bmatrix}
\end{equation}

and the corresponding partial stress field parameter vector $\beta^c$ is

\begin{equation}
\beta^c = \begin{bmatrix} \beta_1, \beta_2, \cdots, \beta_{51} \end{bmatrix}^T
\end{equation}

4.3 A Numerical Example

In order to check the efficiency and accuracy of the composite element, interlaminar stresses in a laminate subjected to bending loads are calculated with three-dimensional, eight-node composite element developed in section 4.2.1.

The laminated strip considered herein is a three-layer symmetric cross-ply laminate($0/90/0$) made of unidirectional fibrous composite material (see Fig.4.4). The laminate is infinitely long in the y direction and simply supported on the ends $x = 0$ and $x = l$ with length to thickness ratio of $S = l/h = 4$. 

86
Figure 4.4: The three-layer cross-ply laminate(0/90/0) beam with sinusoidally distributed transverse loading

The material stiffness properties are

\[ E_L = 171 GPa \]
\[ E_T = 3.42 GPa \]
\[ G_{LT} = 3.42 GPa \]
\[ G_{TT} = 1.37 GPa \]
\[ \nu_{TT} = \nu_{LT} = 0.25 \] (4.96)

where, \( L \) is the direction parallel to the fibers and \( T \) the transverse direction. The Poisson ratio \( \nu_{LT} \) measuring strain in the transverse direction under uniaxial normal stress in the \( L \) direction. A sinusoidally distributed transverse loading

\[ q(x) = -q_0 \sin\left(\frac{\pi x}{l}\right) \]

is applied on the top surface of the laminate as shown in fig.4.4.

The boundary conditions are

\[ \sigma_z(x, h/2) = q(x) \]
\[ \sigma_z(x, -h/2) = \sigma_{zz}(x, h/2) = 0 \]
\[ \sigma_z(0, z) = \sigma_z(l, z) = 0 \]
\[ w(0, z) = w(l, z) = 0 \]

Because of symmetry, only half the length \( l \) of the laminate is modeled. There are ten uniform elements in the half length, one element in the width and two, four, eight elements per layer in three cases making a total of 60, 120, 240 three dimensional eight node composite elements respectively for three different finite element meshes.

The numerical results will be presented in terms of normalized values which are defined as

\[
\begin{align*}
\sigma_x &= \sigma_x(L/2, z)/q_0 \\
\sigma_z &= \sigma_z(L/2, z)/q_0 \\
\sigma_{xz} &= \sigma_{xz}(0, z)/q_0 \\
\bar{u} &= E_T u(0, z)/(h q_0) \\
\bar{w} &= 100 E_T h^3 w(L/2, z)/(q_0 L^4) \\
\bar{z} &= z/h
\end{align*}
\] (4.97)

The distribution of transverse stress \( \sigma_{xz} \) is shown in fig.4.5, which compares the results calculated with 60, 120, 240 8-node composite elements and the results of Pagano’s elasticity solution [8]. The comparison of stresses \( \sigma_x, \sigma_z \) and displacement \( \bar{u} \) are shown in fig.4.6, fig.4.7 and fig.4.8 respectively.

The distribution of stress of the same problem was solved by using conventional 3-D displacement formulated element[71], which modeled the laminate with 432 three dimensional, 20-node displacement elements. The results of the shear stress \( \sigma_{xz} \) from the 240, 8-node composite elements and 432 20-node displacement elements are shown in fig.4.9, compared with the results of Pagano’s elasticity solution.

Fig.4.5 indicates that the shear stress \( \sigma_{xz} \) of composite element solution quickly
Figure 4.5: Shear stress $\sigma_{xz}(x = 0)$, results of 8-node composite element

Figure 4.6: Stress $\sigma_z(x = l/2)$, results of 8-node composite element
Figure 4.7: Stress $\sigma_x(x = 1/2)$, results of 8-node composite element

Figure 4.8: Normal displacement at $x = 0$, results of 8-node composite element
Figure 4.9: Shear stress $\sigma_{zz}(x = 0)$, compared with 20-node displacement element results.

converges to the exact elasticity solution as the number of elements increases. The good convergence property of the present CFE is also shown in Fig. 4.10, which shows the results of convergence study of stress $\sigma_x$ and $\sigma_{xz}$. In the figure, $\sigma_x$ is the in-plane normal stress at $x = l/2$, $z = h/2$ from CFE, $\sigma_x^p$ is the corresponding stress from Pagano's exact solution. $\sigma_{xz}$ is the transverse shear stress at $x = 0$, $z = h/6$(at interface) form CFE, while $\sigma_{xz}^p$ is the corresponding stress from Pagano's exact solution.

Fig. 1.9 shows the composite element solution is in better agreement with the exact Pagano's elasticity solution, although the composite element solution uses only 240, 8-node while the displacement formulated element solution uses 432, 20-node elements. The CPU time consumed for 240, 8-node composite elements is 2 minutes 58.94 seconds and that for 432, 20-node displacement elements is 18 minutes 2.87 seconds. The programs were run on a VAX 6510 computer.
Figure 4.10: Convergence of stress $\sigma_r(x = l/2, z = h/2)$, and stress $\sigma_z(x = 0, z = h/6)$

### 4.4 Conclusions

This chapter provides the Composite Finite Element technique and gives formulations of three different 3-D composite finite elements with this new technique. The numerical example shown in this chapter clearly exhibits that the composite finite element has the advantages of excellent accuracy and high efficiency over conventional displacement formulated element.

The displacement element can not satisfy the continuity condition at the interface between layers. The composite element does not ensure that this condition is satisfied automatically as mentioned in Chapter 2, except when only one composite element is used to map the whole thickness of a composite laminate.

The numerical results of this chapter also raise the necessity to satisfy the traction
free condition at lower and upper surfaces of a composite laminate. Figure 4.5 shows that the shear stress $\sigma_{zz}$ at lower or upper surfaces can be as high as 50% of the maximum value when only six elements are used to map through the thickness of the laminate.

However, since the composite finite element model takes the three transverse stresses as basic variables, it is possible to enforce the satisfaction of the continuous condition and traction free condition in advance as will be shown in the next chapter. This is impossible for conventional displacement element method.
Chapter 5

The Multilayer Composite Element for Stress Analysis of Laminates

5.1 Introduction

The numerical analysis of composite finite element developed in the last chapter shows clearly the importance to have a finite element that is traction free at the upper and lower surfaces of composite laminates. It is also obvious that the continuous and natural discontinuous conditions are not satisfied automatically across the interlaminar surfaces. In order to overcome these difficulties, multilayer element technique has been used. Mau et al.[24] developed a laminated thick plate element using hybrid method. However, transverse normal stress was not included in the stress field. Constant transverse displacement through the laminate thickness was also assumed. These assumptions did not agree well with the actual mechanism
of deformation of laminated plates in bending. Spilker[57] developed an eight-node isoparametric multilayer plate element for the analysis of thin to thick composite plates. This model has the generality in describing laminate response but the assumption of constant transverse displacement through laminate thickness still remains. Later, multilayer hybrid elements[31] with linear transverse displacement have been developed for analysis of composite laminates. Usually, those hybrid elements have an assumed stress field of six stress components (full stress field), and has very large assumed stress field. For example, the two types of stress field used by C.T.Sun[30] and W.J.Liou[31] in a three dimensional, eight-node multilayer element have 48 stress parameters and 55 stress parameters respectively. For the specific structure of composite laminates, Reddy and Robbins have also proposed a finite element technique, which they named as the layerwise theory of Reddy [20, 21, 22]. However, their works are mainly on the displacement formulated finite elements.

This chapter develops the multilayer composite finite elements based on the composite finite elements provided earlier for interlaminar stress analysis of composite laminates. Since the matrix size of the partial stress field is only a quarter of the full stress field, the mapping matrix for forming the element 'stiffness' matrix in composite element is smaller than that for those elements with a full stress field. Therefore, less computing time is required for formulating the 'stiffness' matrix of partial stress field elements.

In composite finite element, the partial stress field formed with the iso-function method is assumed inside the boundary of an element. It is difficult to apply boundary conditions such as the traction free condition on upper/lower surfaces of a laminate and the traction continuity condition at interlaminar surfaces to the stress field directly. For this reason, a new surface stress field parameter vector is introduced. With the surface stress field parameter vector, the interface traction continuous condition is satisfied automatically and the traction free condition is satisfied simply by assigning zero to a number of stress field parameters at the
upper/lower surfaces of a laminate.

Figure 5.1 shows the geometry structure of a multilayer composite finite element which is composed of \( n \) layer elements. The multilayer composite element itself can be seen as a laminate with \( n \) perfectly bonded layers (layer elements). In the figure, \( z \) corresponds to the transverse direction of the laminate. The layers are numbered from bottom to top of the laminate. Thickness and orientation of the laminate can be varied from lamina to lamina.

The traction free conditions at the top and bottom surface of a laminate are

\[
\sigma_{yz}^n = \sigma_{xz}^n = 0|_{z=h/2} \quad (5.1)
\]
\[
\sigma_{yz}^1 = \sigma_{xz}^1 = \sigma_z^1 = 0|_{z=-h/2} \quad (5.2)
\]

The continuous condition of stresses at the inter-laminar surfaces is

\[
\sigma_g^i|_{\zeta=1} = \sigma_g^{i+1}|_{\zeta=-1} \quad i = 1, 2, \cdots, n-1 \quad (5.3)
\]
5.2 Multilayer Composite Finite Element Method

5.2.1 The Partial Stress Field Surface Parameter

Now, let us introduce a new vector of parameters $\alpha$.

$$\alpha^i = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \alpha_1^i \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_r^i \end{array} \right\} \quad (5.1)$$

in which, $r$ is the number of parameters in the vector $\alpha$.

Assume that $\alpha^i$ is attached to the lower surface of the $i$-th layer element and $\alpha^{i+1}$ to the upper surface. Thus, for a lamina $i$, the surface parameter vector is

$$\varphi^i = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \alpha^i \\ \alpha^{i+1} \end{array} \right\} \quad (5.5)$$

For the $i-th$ lamina, define

$$\beta^i = U \varphi^i \quad (5.6)$$

where $U$ is a transformation matrix of stress field parameter. Now, the partial stress field is

$$\sigma^i_q = P_q U \varphi^i \quad (5.7)$$

The physical meaning of surface parameter $\alpha^i$ is that, at the lower surface of the $i$-th layer, we have

$$\sigma^i_q|_{\zeta=-1} = P_q U \alpha^i|_{\zeta=-1} = A(\xi, \eta)\alpha^i \quad (5.8)$$
and, at the upper surface of the \( i-th \) layer, we have

\[
\sigma_g^i|\zeta=1 = P_g U \alpha^i|\zeta=1 = A(\xi, \eta) \alpha^{i+1}
\]  \hspace{1cm} (5.9)

Thus, at the interface between the \( i-th \) and the \((i+1)-th\) lamina, we have

\[
\sigma_g^i|\zeta=1 = A(\xi, \eta) \alpha^{i+1} = \sigma_{g'}^{i+1}|\zeta=1.
\]  \hspace{1cm} (5.10)

This is to say the traction continuous condition is satisfied automatically.

The transformation matrix can be derived directly by satisfying equation 5.10. The detailed derivation procedure will be shown later in sections of the 4-node multilayer composite element and 8-node multilayer composite element.

Now, with the introduction of the partial stress field parameter vector \( \alpha' \), the partial stress field in the \( i-th \) layer is

\[
\sigma_{g'}^i = \tilde{P}_g \phi'
\]  \hspace{1cm} (5.11)

where

\[
\tilde{P}_g = P_g U
\]  \hspace{1cm} (5.12)

5.2.2 The Variational Functional and Element Equation of Composite Element Method

The variational functional given in equation 2.56 repeated here is

\[
\delta \Pi_c = 0
\]

\[
\Pi_c = \sum_j \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} \dot{q}_{ij}^T R q_i + \sigma_{gj}^T \tilde{B}_j u - F^T u \right) dv_j - \int_{\gamma_{s,j}} \tilde{T}_j^T u ds_j \right].
\]  \hspace{1cm} (5.13)
For multilayer element, the functional can be written as

\[
\Pi_C = \sum_j \sum_{i=1}^n \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} q_i^T R' q' + \sigma_g i^T \bar{B} \cdot u' - F_i^T \bar{u}' \right) dv_j - \int_{s_j^{\sigma}} \bar{T}^T u' ds_j \right].
\] (5.14)

In this equation, \( j \) is used to count the number of multilayer elements, while \( i \) is used to count the number of layers in the \( j \)-th multilayer element. \( i \) is used to count across the thickness of the laminate, \( j \) is used to count with the plane of the laminate. \( v_j' \) is the volume of the \( i \)-th layer in the \( j \)-th multilayer element. \( s_j' \) is the surface of the \( i \)-th layer in the \( j \)-th multilayer element.

Because

\[
\frac{1}{2} q_i^T R' q' = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_g i, & \sigma_g i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} R_1^i & R_2^i \\ R_3^i & R_4^i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_g i \\ \sigma_g i \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_g i^T R_1^i + \sigma_g i^T R_3^i, & \epsilon_g i^T R_2^i + \sigma_g i^T R_4^i \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_g i \\ \sigma_g i \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \epsilon_g i^T R_1^i \epsilon_g i + \sigma_g i^T R_3^i \epsilon_g i + \epsilon_g i^T R_2^i \sigma_g i + \sigma_g i^T R_4^i \sigma_g i \right),
\] (5.15)

and because

\[
R_2^i = R_3^i,
\] (5.16)

we have

\[
\frac{1}{2} q_i^T R' q' = \frac{1}{2} \left( \epsilon_g i^T R_1^i \epsilon_g i + 2 \sigma_g i^T R_3^i \epsilon_g i + \sigma_g i^T R_4^i \sigma_g i \right).
\] (5.17)

Substitute 5.17 into equation 5.14, we have

\[
\Pi_C = \sum_j \sum_{i=1}^n \left[ \int_{v_j} \left( \frac{1}{2} \epsilon_g i^T R_1^i \epsilon_g i + \frac{1}{2} \sigma_g i^T R_3^i \sigma_g i + \sigma_g i^T R_4^i \sigma_g i \\
+ \sigma_g i^T \bar{B} \cdot u' - F_i^T \bar{u}' \right) dv_j - \int_{s_j^{\sigma}} \bar{T}^T u' ds_j \right].
\] (5.18)
Because

\[ \epsilon_{g'} = B_g \delta' \]  \hspace{1cm} (5.19)
\[ \sigma_{g'} = \tilde{P}_g \phi' \]  \hspace{1cm} (5.20)
\[ u' = N \delta' \]  \hspace{1cm} (5.21)

equation 5.18 becomes

\[
H' = \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left\{ \int_{v_j} \left[ \frac{1}{2} \delta'^T B_g^T R_i B_g \delta' + \frac{1}{2} \phi'^T \tilde{P}_g^T R_i \tilde{P}_g \phi' \\
+ \phi'^T \tilde{P}_g^T (R_i B_g + B_c) \delta' - \delta'^T N^T F' \right] dv_j' \\
- \int_{s_{j'}} \delta'^T N^T T' ds_j' \right\}.
\] \hspace{1cm} (5.22)

Define

\[ K_d' = \int_{v_j} B_g^T R_i B_g dv_j' \] \hspace{1cm} (5.23)
\[ H' = -\int_{v_j} \tilde{P}_g^T R_i \tilde{P}_g dv_j' \] \hspace{1cm} (5.24)
\[ G' = \int_{v_j} \tilde{P}_g^T (B_c + R_i B_g) dv_j' \] \hspace{1cm} (5.25)
\[ f' = \int_{v_j} N^T F' dv_j' + \int_{s_{j'}} N^T T' ds_j', \] \hspace{1cm} (5.26)

and substitute them into equation (5.22), the functional takes the form:

\[
H_C = \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left[ \frac{1}{2} \delta'^T K_d' \delta' - \frac{1}{2} \phi'^T H' \phi' + \phi'^T C' \delta' - \delta'^T f' \right] \] \hspace{1cm} (5.27)

Assembling all the layers in the \( j \)-th multilayer element from 1 to \( n \), and defining
the assembling rule as

\[
\delta = \begin{bmatrix}
    d^1 \\
    d^2 \\
    d^3 \\
    \vdots \\
    d^{(n+1)}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

(5.28)

where \( d^k \) is the nodal displacement vector at the \( k \)-th faces

\[
d^k = \begin{bmatrix}
    u_1^k \\
    v_1^k \\
    w_1^k \\
    u_2^k \\
    \vdots \\
    u_m^k \\
    v_m^k \\
    w_m^k
\end{bmatrix}
\]

(5.29)

in which, \( k = 1, 2, \ldots, n + 1 \), \( m \) is the number of nodes at surface \( k \) that is contained in a multilayer composite element, and

\[
\varphi = \begin{bmatrix}
    \alpha^1 \\
    \alpha^2 \\
    \alpha^3 \\
    \vdots \\
    \alpha^{n+1}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

(5.30)

According to these two assembling rules (eq.5.29, 5.30), at the multilayer element level, we have

\[
K_d = \sum_{i=1}^{n} K_{d'}
\]

(5.31)
\[ H = \sum_{i=1}^{n} H' \quad (5.32) \]

\[ G = \sum_{i=1}^{n} G' \quad (5.33) \]

\[ f = \sum_{i=1}^{n} f' \quad (5.31) \]

Then, eq.5.27 can be written as

\[ \Pi_C = \sum_j \left( \frac{1}{2} \delta^T K_d \delta - \frac{1}{2} \phi^T H \phi + \phi^T G \delta - \delta^T f \right) \quad (5.35) \]

To satisfy the traction free conditions, some components of the bottom surface parameter vector \( \alpha^1 \) and top surface parameter vector \( \alpha^{n+1} \) should be zero. Eliminating these zero surface parameter form \( \phi \), we have a reduced \( \tilde{\phi} \), and \( \tilde{H}, \tilde{G} \) from \( H, G \) respectively. Thus eq.5.35 becomes

\[ \Pi_C = \sum_j \left( \frac{1}{2} \delta^T K_d \delta - \frac{1}{2} \tilde{\phi}^T \tilde{H} \tilde{\phi} + \tilde{\phi}^T \tilde{G} \delta - \delta^T f \right) \quad (5.36) \]

Equation 5.36 gives a variational functional based on the laminate level. The functional takes three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains as basic variables and impose that the stresses in the laminate automatically satisfy continuous conditions between lamina and traction free conditions at top and bottom surfaces of the laminate.

Using one of the partial stationary conditions of \( \Pi_C \)

\[ \frac{\partial \Pi_C}{\partial \tilde{\phi}} = 0 \quad (5.37) \]

we have

\[ \tilde{\phi} = \tilde{H}^{-1} \tilde{G} \delta \quad (5.38) \]
Substitute it into eq.5.36, the functional become

$$II_C = \sum_j \left( \frac{1}{2} \delta^T \mathbf{K}_d \delta + \frac{1}{2} \delta^T \bar{G} T \mathbf{H}^{-1} \bar{G} \delta - \delta^T \mathbf{f} \right)$$

(5.39)

Applying another partial stationary condition of $II_C$

$$\frac{\partial II_C}{\partial \delta} = 0$$

(5.40)

We have the multilayer composite finite element equation

$$\mathbf{K}_m \delta = \mathbf{f}$$

(5.41)

where

$$\mathbf{K}_m = \mathbf{K}_d + \bar{G}^T \mathbf{H}^{-1} \bar{G}$$

(5.42)

is the ‘stiffness’ matrix of a multilayer composite element which exactly is a kind of super-element laminated by $n$ layer elements.

### 5.2.3 Formulation Procedures

The procedure required to formulate a multilayer composite finite element includes the following steps

1. Set up coordinate relations and displacement field,

2. Set up partial stress field and transform the field parameter $\beta^t$ into surface parameter vector $\varphi^t$ to enforce the continuity condition

3. Form element matrices at layer level

4. Form element matrices at laminate level
5. adjust element matrices to satisfy traction free condition

**Coordinate Relations and Displacement Field**

Consider the multilayer element composed of \( n \) perfectly bonded laminae as shown in fig 5.1. To achieve general applicability, an isoparametric finite element formulation is adopted, which interpolates the element coordinates and element displacements through the natural coordinates. For a typical \( i \)-th lamina, assuming the displacements \( u, v, \) and \( w \) to vary linearly through thickness of each lamina, the coordinate relation can be expressed as

\[
x = \sum_{j=1}^{m} N_j x_j, \quad (5.13)
\]

\[
y = \sum_{j=1}^{m} N_j y_j \quad (5.11)
\]

\[
z = \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} z_i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} z_{i+1} \quad (5.15)
\]

where \( m \) is the number of nodes at a surface in a multilayer composite element.

The displacement field can be assumed as

\[
u^i = \sum_{j=1}^{m} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} u_j^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} u_{j+1}^i \right] \quad (5.46)
\]

\[
v^i = \sum_{j=1}^{m} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} v_j^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} v_{j+1}^i \right] \quad (5.47)
\]

\[
w^i = \sum_{j=1}^{m} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} w_j^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} w_{j+1}^i \right] \quad (5.48)
\]

where \( N_j \) is shape function.

\[
N_j = \begin{cases} 
0 & \text{at any node except } j; \\
1 & \text{at the } j\text{-th node.} 
\end{cases} \quad (5.49)
\]
Partial Stress Field and Transformation Matrix

For the $i$-th lamina, the partial stress field given by the iso-function method is

$$\sigma_j^i = P_j \beta^i \quad (5.50)$$

Transform the partial stress parameter vector $\beta^i$ into the surface parameter vector $\varphi^i$ through a linear transformation

$$\beta^i = U \varphi^i \quad (5.51)$$

Thus the partial stress field of the $i$-th lamina in terms of partial stress field surface parameter vector is

$$\sigma_j^i = \tilde{P}_j \varphi^i \quad (5.52)$$

where

$$\tilde{P}_j = P_j U \quad (5.53)$$

Element Matrices at Lamina Level

After setting up the displacement field and the partial stress field, the element matrices at lamina level are calculated as

$$K_j^i = \int_{v_i^j} B_j^i R_i^i B_j^i dv_j^i \quad (5.54)$$

$$H_j^i = -\int_{v_i^j} \tilde{P}_j^i R_i^i \tilde{P}_j^i dv_j^i \quad (5.55)$$

$$G_j^i = \int_{v_i^j} \tilde{P}_j^i (B_j^i + R_i^i B_j^i) dv_j^i \quad (5.56)$$

$$f_j^i = \int_{v_i^j} N_j^i F_j^i dv_j^i + \int_{s_{v_i^j}} N_j^i T_j^i ds_j^i \quad (5.57)$$

Element Matrices at Laminate Level

Assembling all these element matrices of the $i$-th lamina from 1 to $n$, and defining
the assembling rule as

$$
\delta = \begin{bmatrix}
    d^1 \\
    d^2 \\
    d^3 \\
    \vdots \\
    d^{(n+1)}
\end{bmatrix}
$$

(5.58)

where \(d^k\) is the nodal displacement vector at the \(k\)-th surface

$$
d^i = \begin{bmatrix}
    u^i_1 \\
    v^i_1 \\
    w^i_1 \\
    u^i_2 \\
    v^i_2 \\
    \vdots \\
    u^i_m \\
    v^i_m \\
    w^i_m
\end{bmatrix}
$$

(5.59)

in which, \(k = 1, 2, \ldots, n + 1\), \(n\) is number of nodes at a surface in a multilayer composite element, and

$$
\varphi = \begin{bmatrix}
    \alpha^1 \\
    \alpha^2 \\
    \alpha^3 \\
    \vdots \\
    \alpha^{n+1}
\end{bmatrix}
$$

(5.60)

According these two assembling rules (eq.5.59, 5.60), at the laminate level, we have

$$
K_d = \sum_{i=1}^{n} K_{d'}
$$

(5.61)

$$
H = \sum_{i=1}^{n} H'
$$

(5.62)
\[ G = \sum_{i=1}^{n} G' \]  
\[ f = \sum_{i=1}^{n} f' \]  

**Stiffness Matrix**

Before formulating the stiffness matrix of multilayer composite element, some adjustment is needed to satisfying traction free conditions.

At upper surface of laminate, the transverse stresses are

\[ \sigma_a^\prime|_{\zeta=1} = A(\xi, \eta)\alpha^{n+1}. \]  

At lower surface of laminate, the transverse stresses is

\[ \sigma_a^1|_{\zeta=-1} = A(\xi, \eta)\alpha^1 \]  

Forcing these transverse stresses to satisfy traction free conditions will yield some zero parameters in surface vector \( \alpha^1 \) and \( \alpha^{n+1} \). Eliminating these zero surface parameters from \( \varphi \), we have a reduced vector \( \bar{\varphi} \) from \( \varphi \), and \( \bar{\mathbf{H}}, \bar{\mathbf{G}} \) from \( \mathbf{H}, \mathbf{G} \) respectively.

Thus, the stiffness matrix of multilayer composite element is calculated as

\[ \mathbf{K}_m = \mathbf{K}_d + \bar{\mathbf{G}}^T \bar{\mathbf{H}}^{-1} \bar{\mathbf{G}} \]  

The element equation is

\[ \mathbf{K}_m \delta = f \]
5.3 3-D, 4-Node Multilayer Composite Element

A four-node three dimensional laminate is shown in the fig.5.2.

Coordinate Relations

\[ x = \sum_{j=1}^{4} N_j x_j \]  
\[ y = \sum_{j=1}^{4} N_j y_j \]  
\[ z = \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} z^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} z^{i+1} \]

Displacement Interpolation and Shape Function

\[ u^i = \sum_{j=1}^{4} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} u_j^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} u_j^{i+1} \right] \]  
\[ v^i = \sum_{j=1}^{4} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} v_j^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} v_j^{i+1} \right] \]  
\[ w^i = \sum_{j=1}^{4} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} w_j^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} w_j^{i+1} \right] \]
where the shape function for four node element is

\[ N_j(\xi, \eta) = \frac{1}{A} \left( 1 + \xi_j \xi \right) \left( 1 + \eta_j \eta \right), \quad j = 1, 2, 3, 4 \]  (5.75)

**Partial Stress Field**

Actually, every layer element in a 4-node multilayer element is a three dimensional 8-node element, for which the partial stress field for off-axis orthotropic material has already been given by the iso-function method, equation (3.98) repeated here as

\[ \sigma_y = P_y \beta \]  (5.76)

where

\[
P_y = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta \\
\xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta \\
\end{bmatrix} \]  (5.77)

and the partial stress field parameter vector \( \beta \) is

\[
\beta = \begin{bmatrix}
\beta_1 \\
\beta_2 \\
\beta_3 \\
\vdots \\
\beta_{21}
\end{bmatrix} \]  (5.78)
So for the \(i-th\) layer element, the transverse stresses are

\[
\sigma^i_\zeta = \beta^i_1 + \beta^i_2 \xi + \beta^i_3 \eta + \beta^i_{10} \zeta + \beta^i_{13} \xi \eta + \beta^i_{16} \eta \zeta + \beta^i_{19} \zeta \xi \\
\sigma^i_\eta \zeta = \beta^i_2 + \beta^i_3 \xi + \beta^i_8 \eta + \beta^i_{14} \zeta + \beta^i_{15} \xi \eta + \beta^i_{17} \eta \zeta + \beta^i_{20} \zeta \xi \\
\sigma^i_\xi \zeta = \beta^i_3 + \beta^i_6 \xi + \beta^i_9 \eta + \beta^i_{12} \zeta + \beta^i_{15} \zeta \eta + \beta^i_{18} \zeta \xi + \beta^i_{21} \xi \zeta
\]  

(5.79)  
(5.80)  
(5.81)

At the upper surface of the \(i-th\) layer element, \(\zeta = 1\), the stresses are

\[
\sigma^i_\zeta = (\beta^i_1 + \beta^i_{10}) + (\beta^i_2 + \beta^i_{13}) \xi + (\beta^i_3 + \beta^i_{16}) \eta + \beta^i_4 \zeta \xi \\
\sigma^i_\eta \zeta = (\beta^i_2 + \beta^i_{11}) + (\beta^i_3 + \beta^i_{14}) \xi + (\beta^i_8 + \beta^i_{17}) \eta + \beta^i_{15} \xi \eta \\
\sigma^i_\xi \zeta = (\beta^i_3 + \beta^i_{12}) + (\beta^i_6 + \beta^i_{21}) \xi + (\beta^i_9 + \beta^i_{18}) \eta + \beta^i_{15} \xi \eta
\]  

(5.82)  
(5.83)  
(5.84)

At the lower surfaces of the \(i-th\) layer element, \(\zeta = -1\), the stresses are

\[
\sigma^i_\zeta = (\beta^i_1 - \beta^i_{10}) + (\beta^i_2 - \beta^i_{13}) \xi + (\beta^i_3 - \beta^i_{16}) \eta + \beta^i_4 \zeta \xi \\
\sigma^i_\eta \zeta = (\beta^i_2 - \beta^i_{11}) + (\beta^i_3 - \beta^i_{14}) \xi + (\beta^i_8 - \beta^i_{17}) \eta + \beta^i_{15} \xi \eta \\
\sigma^i_\xi \zeta = (\beta^i_3 - \beta^i_{12}) + (\beta^i_6 - \beta^i_{21}) \xi + (\beta^i_9 - \beta^i_{18}) \eta + \beta^i_{15} \xi \eta
\]  

(5.85)  
(5.86)  
(5.87)

**Traction Free Conditions and Continuous Conditions**

The traction free conditions at the top and bottom surface of a laminate are

\[
\sigma^0_\eta \zeta = \sigma^0_\xi \zeta = 0 | z = h/2 \\
\sigma^1_\eta \zeta = \sigma^1_\xi \zeta = \sigma^1_\zeta = 0 | z = -h/2
\]  

(5.88)  
(5.89)

To satisfy these conditions, we have

\[
\beta^0_2 + \beta^0_{11} = 0
\]
\[
\beta_5^n + \beta_{20}^n = 0 \\
\beta_6^n + \beta_{17}^n = 0 \\
\beta_{14}^n = 0 \\
\beta_3^n + \beta_{12}^n = 0 \\
\beta_6^n + \beta_{21}^n = 0 \\
\beta_9^n + \beta_{18}^n = 0 \\
\beta_{15}^n = 0
\] (5.90)

and

\[
\beta_1^l - \beta_{10}^l = 0 \\
\beta_4^l - \beta_{19}^l = 0 \\
\beta_7^l - \beta_{16}^l = 0 \\
\beta_{13}^l = 0 \\
\beta_2^l - \beta_{11}^l = 0 \\
\beta_6^l - \beta_{20}^l = 0 \\
\beta_8^l - \beta_{17}^l = 0 \\
\beta_{14}^l = 0 \\
\beta_3^l - \beta_{12}^l = 0 \\
\beta_6^l - \beta_{21}^l = 0 \\
\beta_9^l - \beta_{18}^l = 0 \\
\beta_{15}^l = 0
\] (5.91)

The continuous conditions at the inter-lamina surfaces are

\[
\sigma_g^i |_{\zeta = 1} = \sigma_g^{i+1} |_{\zeta = -1} \quad i = 1, 2, \ldots, n - 1
\] (5.92)
Thus, we have

\[
\begin{align*}
\beta_1 + \beta_{10} &= \beta_{11}^{t+1} - \beta_{10}^{t+1} \\
\beta_1 + \beta_{10} &= \beta_{11}^{t+1} - \beta_{10}^{t+1} \\
\beta_7 + \beta_{16} &= \beta_{17}^{t+1} - \beta_{16}^{t+1} \\
\beta_7 &= \beta_{13}^{t+1} \\
\beta_2 + \beta_{14} &= \beta_{12}^{t+1} - \beta_{11}^{t+1} \\
\beta_5 + \beta_{20} &= \beta_{17}^{t+1} - \beta_{20}^{t+1} \\
\beta_8 + \beta_{17} &= \beta_{17}^{t+1} - \beta_{17}^{t+1} \\
\beta_{14} &= \beta_{14}^{t+1} \\
\beta_{12} &= \beta_{12}^{t+1} - \beta_{11}^{t+1} \\
\beta_6 + \beta_{24} &= \beta_{24}^{t+1} - \beta_{21}^{t+1} \\
\beta_0 + \beta_{18} &= \beta_{18}^{t+1} - \beta_{18}^{t+1} \\
\beta_{15} &= \beta_{15}^{t+1}
\end{align*}
\] (5.93)

From above equations(eq. 5.90, 5.91 and 5.93), it could be deduced that

\[
\beta_{14} = \beta_{14}^{t+1} = \beta_{15}^{t+1} = 0
\] (5.94)

Thus, the partial stress field could be simplified as

\[
\sigma_g' = \hat{P}_g \dot{\beta}'
\] (5.95)

where the stress function is

\[
\hat{P}_g = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0
\end{bmatrix}
\] (5.96)
and the new partial stress field parameter vector $\hat{\beta}$ is

$$
\hat{\beta} = \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\hat{\beta}_1 \\
\hat{\beta}_2 \\
\vdots \\
\hat{\beta}_{18}
\end{array} \right\}
$$

(5.97)

In order for the element to be traction free on the upper/lower surfaces and continuous at the interlaminar surfaces in a laminate, corresponding to equation 5.93, equation 5.91 and equation 5.90, the parameters of the simplified partial stress field of layer element should satisfy following equations.

$$
\begin{align*}
\hat{\beta}_1 + \hat{\beta}_{10} &= \hat{\beta}_1^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{10}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_4 + \hat{\beta}_{16} &= \hat{\beta}_4^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{16}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_7 + \hat{\beta}_{13} &= \hat{\beta}_7^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{13}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_2 + \hat{\beta}_{11} &= \hat{\beta}_2^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{11}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_6 + \hat{\beta}_{17} &= \hat{\beta}_6^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{17}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_8 + \hat{\beta}_{14} &= \hat{\beta}_8^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{14}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_3 + \hat{\beta}_{12} &= \hat{\beta}_3^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{12}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_9 + \hat{\beta}_{18} &= \hat{\beta}_9^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{18}^{i+1} \\
\hat{\beta}_5 + \hat{\beta}_{15} &= \hat{\beta}_5^{i+1} - \hat{\beta}_{15}^{i+1}
\end{align*}
$$

(5.98)

where, $i = 2, 3, \ldots, n - 1$, and for $i = 1$:

$$
\begin{align*}
\hat{\beta}_1 - \hat{\beta}_{10} &= 0 \\
\hat{\beta}_4 - \hat{\beta}_{16} &= 0 \\
\hat{\beta}_7 - \hat{\beta}_{13} &= 0 \\
\hat{\beta}_2 - \hat{\beta}_{11} &= 0 \\
\hat{\beta}_6 - \hat{\beta}_{17} &= 0
\end{align*}
$$

(5.99)
\[ \begin{align*}
\dot{\beta}_8 - \dot{\beta}_{14} &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_3 - \dot{\beta}_{12} &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_6 - \dot{\beta}_{18} &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_9 - \dot{\beta}_{15} &= 0 \\
\end{align*} \]

for \( i = n \):

\[ \begin{align*}
\dot{\beta}_2^n + \dot{\beta}_{11}^n &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_5^n + \dot{\beta}_{17}^n &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_8^n + \dot{\beta}_{14}^n &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_3^n + \dot{\beta}_{12}^n &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_6^n + \dot{\beta}_{18}^n &= 0 \\
\dot{\beta}_9^n + \dot{\beta}_{15}^n &= 0 \\
\end{align*} \] (5.100)

Now, lets introduce a new vector of parameter \( \varphi \),

\[ \varphi = \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\alpha^i \\
\alpha^{i+1}
\end{array} \right\} \] (5.101)

where

\[ \alpha^i = \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\alpha_1^i \\
\alpha_2^i \\
\vdots \\
\alpha_9^i
\end{array} \right\} \] (5.102)

\[ \alpha^{i+1} = \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\alpha_1^{i+1} \\
\alpha_2^{i+1} \\
\vdots \\
\alpha_9^{i+1}
\end{array} \right\} \] (5.103)
Assume that $\alpha^i$ is attached in the lower surface of the $i$-th layer element and $\alpha^{i+1}$ in the upper surface, and defining $\alpha_k^i$, $\alpha_k^{i+1}$ ($k = 1, 2, \ldots, 9$) as

\[
\begin{align*}
\alpha_1^{i+1} &= \beta_1^i + \beta_{10}^i = \beta_1^{i+1} - \beta_{10}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_1^i &= \beta_1^i - \beta_{10}^i = \beta_1^{i-1} + \beta_{10}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_2^{i+1} &= \beta_4^i + \beta_{16}^i = \beta_4^{i+1} - \beta_{16}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_2^i &= \beta_4^i - \beta_{16}^i = \beta_4^{i-1} + \beta_{16}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_3^{i+1} &= \beta_7^i + \beta_{13}^i = \beta_7^{i+1} - \beta_{13}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_3^i &= \beta_7^i - \beta_{13}^i = \beta_7^{i-1} + \beta_{13}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_4^{i+1} &= \beta_2^i + \beta_{11}^i = \beta_2^{i+1} - \beta_{11}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_4^i &= \beta_2^i - \beta_{11}^i = \beta_2^{i-1} + \beta_{11}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_5^{i+1} &= \beta_5^i + \beta_{17}^i = \beta_5^{i+1} - \beta_{17}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_5^i &= \beta_5^i - \beta_{17}^i = \beta_5^{i-1} + \beta_{17}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_6^{i+1} &= \beta_8^i + \beta_{14}^i = \beta_8^{i+1} - \beta_{14}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_6^i &= \beta_8^i - \beta_{14}^i = \beta_8^{i-1} + \beta_{14}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_7^{i+1} &= \beta_3^i + \beta_{12}^i = \beta_3^{i+1} - \beta_{12}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_7^i &= \beta_3^i - \beta_{12}^i = \beta_3^{i-1} + \beta_{12}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_8^{i+1} &= \beta_6^i + \beta_{18}^i = \beta_6^{i+1} - \beta_{18}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_8^i &= \beta_6^i - \beta_{18}^i = \beta_6^{i-1} + \beta_{18}^{i-1} \\
\alpha_9^{i+1} &= \beta_9^i + \beta_{15}^i = \beta_9^{i+1} - \beta_{15}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_9^i &= \beta_9^i - \beta_{15}^i = \beta_9^{i-1} + \beta_{15}^{i-1}
\end{align*}
\]

(5.104)

So we have

\[
\begin{align*}
\beta_1^i &= \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_1^{i+1} + \alpha_1^i) \\
\beta_{10}^i &= \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_1^{i+1} - \alpha_1^i)
\end{align*}
\]

115
\[ \ddot{\beta}_4 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_2^{i+1} + \alpha_2^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_6 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_2^{i+1} - \alpha_2^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_7 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_3^{i+1} + \alpha_3^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_9 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_3^{i+1} - \alpha_3^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_2 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_4^{i+1} + \alpha_4^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_11 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_4^{i+1} - \alpha_4^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_5 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_5^{i+1} + \alpha_5^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_{17} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_5^{i+1} - \alpha_5^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_8 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_6^{i+1} + \alpha_6^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_14 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_6^{i+1} - \alpha_6^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_3 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_7^{i+1} + \alpha_7^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_{12} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_7^{i+1} - \alpha_7^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_9 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_8^{i+1} + \alpha_8^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_{18} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_8^{i+1} - \alpha_8^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_6 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_9^{i+1} + \alpha_9^i) \]
\[ \ddot{\beta}_{15} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_9^{i+1} - \alpha_9^i) \]

Above equations give a relation between \( \ddot{\beta} \) and \( \alpha \), which in matrix form is

\[ \{ \ddot{\beta} \} = [U] \begin{Bmatrix} \alpha' \\ \alpha^{i+1} \end{Bmatrix} \]

(5.106)

where
in which $a = 1$, $b = -1$.

Equation 5.106 transfers partial stress parameter $\hat{\beta}'(i = 1, 2, \cdots, n)$ to $\alpha'(i = 1, 2, \cdots, n + 1)$, which are assumed to exist on the boundaries (interlaminar faces) of layer elements. The new partial stress field which ensure the continuity between layers is

\[
\sigma_g' = \tilde{P}_g U \begin{pmatrix} \alpha^i \\ \alpha^{i+1} \end{pmatrix} \quad (5.108)
\]

For convenience, it is rewritten as

\[
\sigma_g' = \tilde{P}_g \phi'
\quad (5.109)\]
where

$$\tilde{P}_g = \tilde{P}_g U$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.110)

$$\varphi' = \begin{Bmatrix} \alpha' \\ \alpha'^{+1} \end{Bmatrix}$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.111)

Thus by taking \( \varphi' \) instead of \( \tilde{\beta}' \) as unknown stress parameters, the continuity conditions of transverse stresses are automatically satisfied. This could be proved as follows:

Since the 1-st to 9-th columns of \( \tilde{P}_g |_{\zeta=1} U \) are zero as can be seen by performing the multiplication using equation (5.96) and (5.107),

$$\tilde{P}_g |_{\zeta=1} U = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta \end{bmatrix}$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.112)

we have

$$\sigma_g |_{\zeta=1} = \tilde{P}_g \varphi |_{\zeta=1}$$

$$= \tilde{P}_g |_{\zeta=1} U \begin{Bmatrix} \alpha' \\ \alpha'^{+1} \end{Bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & \xi & \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \alpha^{+1} \end{bmatrix}$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.113)
and for $\zeta = -1$, the 10-th to 16-th columns of $\tilde{P}_g|_{\zeta = -1} U$ are zero,

$$\tilde{P}_g|_{\zeta = -1} U = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & \xi & \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{bmatrix}$$

so we have

$$\sigma_{g}^{i+1}|_{\zeta = -1} = \tilde{P}_g\varphi^{i+1}|_{\zeta = -1}$$

$$= \tilde{P}_g|_{\zeta = -1} U \begin{bmatrix}
\alpha^{i+1}
\alpha^{i+2}
\end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix}
1 & \xi & \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{bmatrix} \{\alpha^{i+1}\}.$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.115)

Thus

$$\sigma_{g}^{i}|_{\zeta = 1} = \sigma_{g}^{i+1}|_{\zeta = -1}$$  \hspace{1cm} (5.116)

This completes the proof for transverse stress continuity.

To satisfy surface traction free conditions as defined in equations (5.88) and (5.89),
from equations (5.99), (5.100) and (5.101), we have

$$\mathbf{a}^1 = \begin{pmatrix} a_1^1 \\ a_2^1 \\ a_3^1 \\ a_4^1 \\ a_5^1 \\ a_6^1 \\ a_7^1 \\ a_8^1 \\ a_9^1 \end{pmatrix} = 0 \quad (5.117)$$

and

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_4^{n+1} \\ a_5^{n+1} \\ a_6^{n+1} \\ a_7^{n+1} \\ a_8^{n+1} \\ a_9^{n+1} \end{pmatrix} = 0 \quad (5.118)$$

Similarly, for on-axis orthotropic material by satisfying the traction free condition (5.88, 5.89) and continuous condition (5.92), we have

$$\mathbf{P}_g = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & \eta & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \quad (5.119)$$

and by introducing a new vector of parameter $\varphi$.

$$\varphi' = \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{a}^1 \\ \mathbf{a}^{n+1} \end{pmatrix} \quad (5.120)$$
in which

\[
\alpha^i = \begin{bmatrix}
\alpha_1^i \\
\alpha_2^i \\
\vdots \\
\alpha_7^i 
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[
\alpha^{i+1} = \begin{bmatrix}
\alpha_1^{i+1} \\
\alpha_2^{i+1} \\
\vdots \\
\alpha_7^{i+1}
\end{bmatrix}
\]  

we have the partial stress field as

\[
\sigma_g^i = \tilde{P}_g \varphi^i
\]  

where

\[
\tilde{P}_g = \frac{\dot{P}_g U}{2}
\]
5.4 3-D, 8-node Multilayer Composite Element

The eight-node three dimensional laminate is shown in the figure 5.3.

Coordinate Relations

\[ x = \sum_{j=1}^{8} N_j x_j \]

\[ y = \sum_{j=1}^{8} N_j y_j \]

\[ z = \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} z^i + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} z^{i+1} \]

Displacement Interpolation and Shape Function

\[ u^i = \sum_{j=1}^{8} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} u^i_j + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} u^{i+1}_j \right] \]

\[ v^i = \sum_{j=1}^{8} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} v^i_j + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} v^{i+1}_j \right] \]

\[ w^i = \sum_{j=1}^{8} N_j(\xi, \eta) \left[ \frac{(1 - \zeta)}{2} w^i_j + \frac{(1 + \zeta)}{2} w^{i+1}_j \right] \]
where the shape function for the eight node element is

\begin{align*}
N_1(\xi, \eta) &= -\frac{1}{4}(1 - \xi)(1 - \eta)(-1 - \xi - \eta), \quad (5.132) \\
N_2(\xi, \eta) &= -\frac{1}{4}(1 + \xi)(1 - \eta)(-1 + \xi - \eta), \quad (5.133) \\
N_3(\xi, \eta) &= -\frac{1}{4}(1 + \xi)(1 + \eta)(-1 + \xi + \eta), \quad (5.134) \\
N_4(\xi, \eta) &= -\frac{1}{4}(1 - \xi)(1 + \eta)(-1 - \xi + \eta), \quad (5.135) \\
N_5(\xi, \eta) &= \frac{1}{2}(1 - \xi^2)(1 - \eta), \quad (5.136) \\
N_6(\xi, \eta) &= \frac{1}{2}(1 + \xi)(1 - \eta^2), \quad (5.137) \\
N_7(\xi, \eta) &= \frac{1}{2}(1 - \xi^2)(1 + \eta), \quad (5.138) \\
N_8(\xi, \eta) &= \frac{1}{2}(1 - \xi)(1 - \eta^2), \quad (5.139)
\end{align*}

**Partial Stress Field**

Actually, every layer element in a 8-node multilayer element is a three dimensional 16-node element, for which the partial stress field for off-axis orthotropic material has already been derived using the iso-function method as shown in equation 3.199 and repeated here as

\[
\sigma_y = P_y \beta
\]  

(5.140)

where

\[
P = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta & 0 & 0 & \xi\zeta
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[
\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi\eta\zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \xi^2\eta
\]

123
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
\xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta \\
\end{bmatrix}
\] (5.141)

and the partial stress field parameter vector \( \beta \) is

\[
\beta = \begin{bmatrix}
\beta_1 \\
\beta_2 \\
\vdots \\
\beta_{12}
\end{bmatrix}
\] (5.142)

So for the \( i-th \) layer element, the transverse stresses are

\[
\sigma_{i\zeta} = \beta_1 + \beta_4 \xi + \beta_7 \eta + \beta_{10} \zeta + \beta_{13} \xi \eta + \beta_{16} \xi \zeta + \beta_{19} \eta \zeta + \beta_{22} \xi \eta \zeta + \beta_{25} \xi^2 \eta + \beta_{28} \eta^2 \xi + \beta_{31} \xi^2 \zeta + \beta_{34} \xi \eta^2 + \beta_{37} \eta^2 \zeta + \beta_{40} \eta^2 \xi \eta \zeta
\] (5.143)

\[
\sigma_{i\eta\zeta} = \beta_2 + \beta_5 \xi + \beta_8 \eta + \beta_{11} \zeta + \beta_{14} \xi \eta + \beta_{17} \xi \zeta + \beta_{20} \eta \zeta + \beta_{23} \eta \xi \zeta + \beta_{26} \xi^2 \eta + \beta_{29} \eta^2 \xi + \beta_{32} \xi^2 \zeta + \beta_{35} \xi \eta^2 + \beta_{38} \eta^2 \zeta + \beta_{41} \eta^2 \xi \eta \zeta
\] (5.144)

\[
\sigma_{i\xi\zeta} = \beta_3 + \beta_6 \xi + \beta_9 \eta + \beta_{12} \zeta + \beta_{15} \xi \eta + \beta_{18} \xi \zeta + \beta_{21} \eta \zeta + \beta_{24} \eta \xi \zeta + \beta_{27} \xi^2 \eta + \beta_{30} \eta^2 \xi + \beta_{33} \xi^2 \zeta + \beta_{36} \xi \eta^2 + \beta_{39} \eta^2 \zeta + \beta_{42} \eta^2 \xi \eta \zeta
\] (5.145)

At the upper surfaces of the \( i-th \) layer element, \( \zeta = 1 \), the stresses are

\[
\sigma_{i\zeta} = (\beta_1 + \beta_{10}) + (\beta_4 + \beta_7) \xi + (\beta_5 + \beta_{19}) \eta + (\beta_{13} + \beta_{22}) \zeta
\] (5.146)

\[
\sigma_{i\eta\zeta} = (\beta_2 + \beta_{11}) + (\beta_5 + \beta_{17}) \xi + (\beta_8 + \beta_{20}) \eta + (\beta_{14} + \beta_{23}) \xi \eta
\] (5.147)

\[
\sigma_{i\xi\zeta} = (\beta_3 + \beta_{12}) + (\beta_6 + \beta_{18}) \xi + (\beta_9 + \beta_{21}) \eta + (\beta_{15} + \beta_{24}) \xi \eta
\] (5.148)
At the lower surfaces of the \(i\)th layer element, \(\zeta = -1\), the stresses are

\[
\sigma_{\zeta}^i = (\beta_{1}^i - \beta_{10}^i) + (\beta_{4}^i - \beta_{16}^i) \xi + (\beta_{7}^i - \beta_{19}^i) \eta + (\beta_{13}^i - \beta_{22}^i) \xi \eta \\
+ (\beta_{25}^i - \beta_{34}^i) \xi^2 + (\beta_{28}^i - \beta_{40}^i) \eta^2 + \beta_{37}^i \xi \eta^2
\]

(5.149)

\[
\sigma_{\eta \zeta}^i = (\beta_{2}^i - \beta_{11}^i) + (\beta_{5}^i - \beta_{17}^i) \xi + (\beta_{8}^i - \beta_{20}^i) \eta + (\beta_{14}^i - \beta_{23}^i) \xi \eta \\
+ (\beta_{26}^i - \beta_{35}^i) \xi^2 + (\beta_{29}^i - \beta_{41}^i) \eta^2 + \beta_{38}^i \xi \eta^2
\]

(5.150)

\[
\sigma_{\xi \zeta}^i = (\beta_{3}^i - \beta_{12}^i) + (\beta_{6}^i - \beta_{18}^i) \xi + (\beta_{9}^i - \beta_{21}^i) \eta + (\beta_{15}^i - \beta_{24}^i) \xi \eta \\
+ (\beta_{27}^i - \beta_{36}^i) \xi^2 + (\beta_{30}^i - \beta_{42}^i) \eta^2 + \beta_{39}^i \xi \eta^2
\]

(5.151)

**Traction Free Conditions and Continuous Conditions**

The traction free conditions at the top and bottom surface of a laminate are

\[
\sigma_{\eta \zeta}^n = \sigma_{\xi \zeta}^n = 0 \big|_{z = \pm h/2}
\]

(5.152)

\[
\sigma_{\eta \zeta}^t = \sigma_{\xi \zeta}^t = \sigma_{\zeta}^t = 0 \big|_{z = -h/2}
\]

(5.153)

To satisfy these conditions, we have

\[
\beta_{2}^n + \beta_{11}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{5}^n + \beta_{17}^n = 0, \\
\beta_{8}^n + \beta_{20}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{14}^n + \beta_{23}^n = 0, \\
\beta_{26}^n + \beta_{35}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{29}^n + \beta_{41}^n = 0, \\
\beta_{32}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{38}^n = 0, \\
\beta_{3}^n + \beta_{12}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{6}^n + \beta_{18}^n = 0, \\
\beta_{9}^n + \beta_{21}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{15}^n + \beta_{24}^n = 0, \\
\beta_{27}^n + \beta_{36}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{30}^n + \beta_{42}^n = 0, \\
\beta_{33}^n = 0, \quad \beta_{39}^n = 0.
\]

(5.154)
and

\[
\begin{align*}
\beta_1^1 - \beta_{10}^1 &= 0, & \beta_1^1 - \beta_{16}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_2^1 - \beta_{19}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{13}^1 - \beta_{22}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_{25}^1 - \beta_{31}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{28}^1 - \beta_{10}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_{31}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{17}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_2^1 - \beta_{11}^1 &= 0, & \beta_5^1 - \beta_{17}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_4^1 - \beta_{20}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{11}^1 - \beta_{24}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_{26}^1 - \beta_{35}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{29}^1 - \beta_{41}^1 &= 0, & (5.155) \\
\beta_{32}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{38}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_1^1 - \beta_{12}^1 &= 0, & \beta_6^1 - \beta_{18}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_5^1 - \beta_{21}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{15}^1 - \beta_{21}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_{27}^1 - \beta_{36}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{30}^1 - \beta_{42}^1 &= 0, \\
\beta_{33}^1 &= 0, & \beta_{39}^1 &= 0.
\end{align*}
\]

The continuous condition between the inter-lamina surfaces is

\[
\sigma_\beta^1 \big|_{\zeta=1} = \sigma_\beta^{i+1} \big|_{\zeta=-1} \quad i = 1, 2, \cdots, n - 1 \quad (5.156)
\]

Thus, we have

\[
\begin{align*}
\beta_1^1 + \beta_{10}^1 &= \beta_1^{1+1} - \beta_{10}^{1+1}, & \beta_4^1 + \beta_{15}^1 &= \beta_4^{1+1} - \beta_{15}^{1+1}, \\
\beta_7^1 + \beta_{19}^1 &= \beta_2^{1+1} - \beta_{19}^{1+1}, & \beta_{13}^1 + \beta_{22}^1 &= \beta_7^{1+1} - \beta_{22}^{1+1}, \\
\beta_{25}^1 + \beta_{34}^1 &= \beta_3^{1+1} - \beta_{34}^{1+1}, & \beta_{28}^1 + \beta_{40}^1 &= \beta_3^{1+1} - \beta_{40}^{1+1}, \\
\beta_{31}^1 &= \beta_{31}^{1+1}, & \beta_{37}^1 &= \beta_{37}^{1+1}, \\
\beta_2^1 + \beta_{11}^1 &= \beta_2^{1+1} - \beta_{11}^{1+1}, & \beta_5^1 + \beta_{17}^1 &= \beta_5^{1+1} - \beta_{17}^{1+1}, \\
\beta_8^1 + \beta_{20}^1 &= \beta_8^{1+1} - \beta_{20}^{1+1}, & \beta_{14}^1 + \beta_{25}^1 &= \beta_8^{1+1} - \beta_{25}^{1+1}.
\end{align*}
\]
\[
\begin{align*}
\beta_{26}^l + \beta_{35}^l &= \beta_{26}^{l+1} - \beta_{35}^{l+1} & \beta_{29}^l + \beta_{41}^l &= \beta_{29}^{l+1} - \beta_{41}^{l+1} \\
\beta_{32}^l &= \beta_{32}^{l+1} & \beta_{38}^l &= \beta_{38}^{l+1} \\
\beta_{13}^l + \beta_{12}^l &= \beta_{13}^{l+1} - \beta_{12}^{l+1} & \beta_6^l + \beta_{18}^l &= \beta_6^{l+1} - \beta_{18}^{l+1} \\
\beta_{15}^l + \beta_{24}^l &= \beta_{15}^{l+1} - \beta_{24}^{l+1} & \beta_{30}^l + \beta_{42}^l &= \beta_{30}^{l+1} - \beta_{42}^{l+1} \\
\beta_{27}^l + \beta_{36}^l &= \beta_{27}^{l+1} - \beta_{36}^{l+1} & \beta_{39}^l &= \beta_{39}^{l+1} \\
\beta_{33}^l &= \beta_{33}^{l+1} & \beta_{33}^l &= \beta_{33}^{l+1}
\end{align*}
\] (5.157)

From above equations (eq. 5.154, 5.155 and 5.157), it could be deduced that

\[
\beta_{34}^l = \beta_{32}^l = \beta_{33}^l = \beta_{37}^l = \beta_{38}^l = \beta_{39}^l = 0 
\] (5.158)

Thus, the partial stress field could be simplified as

\[
\sigma_{ij}^l = \hat{P}_\gamma \hat{\beta}^j 
\] (5.159)

where the stress function is

\[
\hat{P}_\gamma = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 & 0 & \xi \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \xi & 0 & 0 & \eta & 0 & 0 & \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta & 0 \\
\eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \eta \xi \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 \\
0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \xi \eta \zeta & 0 & 0 & \zeta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 & 0 \\
\xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \xi^2 \zeta & 0 & 0 & \eta^2 \zeta & 0 \\
\end{bmatrix} 
\] (5.160)
and the new partial stress field parameter vector $\mathbf{\dot{\beta}}$ is

$$
\mathbf{\dot{\beta}}' = \begin{bmatrix}
\dot{\beta}_1' \\
\dot{\beta}_2' \\
\dot{\beta}_3' \\
\vdots \\
\dot{\beta}_{36}'
\end{bmatrix}
$$

(5.161)

In order to be traction free on the upper/lower surfaces and continuous on the interlaminar surfaces in a laminate, corresponding to eq.5.157, eq.5.155, eq.5.154, the parameters of the simplified partial stress field of layer element should satisfy following equations.

$$
\begin{align*}
\dot{\beta}_1' + \dot{\beta}_{10}' &= \beta_1^{+1} - \beta_{10}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_4' + \dot{\beta}_{16}' &= \beta_4^{+1} - \beta_{16}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_7' + \dot{\beta}_{19}' &= \beta_7^{+1} - \beta_{19}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_{13}' + \dot{\beta}_{22}' &= \beta_{13}^{+1} - \beta_{22}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_{25}' + \dot{\beta}_{31}' &= \beta_{25}^{+1} - \beta_{31}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_{28}' + \dot{\beta}_{34}' &= \beta_{28}^{+1} - \beta_{34}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_2' + \dot{\beta}_{11}' &= \beta_2^{+1} - \beta_{11}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_5' + \dot{\beta}_{17}' &= \beta_5^{+1} - \beta_{17}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_8' + \dot{\beta}_{20}' &= \beta_8^{+1} - \beta_{20}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_{14}' + \dot{\beta}_{23}' &= \beta_{14}^{+1} - \beta_{23}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_{26}' + \dot{\beta}_{32}' &= \beta_{26}^{+1} - \beta_{32}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_{29}' + \dot{\beta}_{35}' &= \beta_{29}^{+1} - \beta_{35}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_3' + \dot{\beta}_{12}' &= \beta_3^{+1} - \beta_{12}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_6' + \dot{\beta}_{18}' &= \beta_6^{+1} - \beta_{18}^{+1} \\
\dot{\beta}_9' + \dot{\beta}_{21}' &= \beta_9^{+1} - \beta_{21}^{+1}
\end{align*}
$$

(5.162)
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 + \dot{\beta}_{24} = \dot{\beta}_{15} - \dot{\beta}_{24} \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{27} + \dot{\beta}_{33} = \dot{\beta}_{27} - \dot{\beta}_{33} \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{30} + \dot{\beta}_{36} = \dot{\beta}_{30} - \dot{\beta}_{36} \]

where, \( i = 2, 3, \ldots, n - 1 \).

For \( i = 1 \):

\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{10} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{16} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{19} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{22} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{31} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{34} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{34} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{17} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{20} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{23} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{32} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{35} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{12} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{18} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{21} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{24} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{33} = 0 \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_1 - \dot{\beta}_{36} = 0 \]
For \( i = n \):

\[
\begin{align*}
\beta_2^n + \beta_{11}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_5^n + \beta_{17}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_8^n + \beta_{20}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_{14}^n + \beta_{23}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_{26}^n + \beta_{32}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_{20}^n + \beta_{35}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_3^n + \beta_{12}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_6^n + \beta_{18}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_9^n + \beta_{21}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_{15}^n + \beta_{24}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_{27}^n + \beta_{33}^n &= 0 \\
\beta_{30}^n + \beta_{36}^n &= 0
\end{align*}
\]  
(5.161)

Now, let's introduce a new vector of parameter \( \varphi \),

\[
\varphi' = \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\alpha' \\
\alpha_{i+1}'
\end{array} \right\}
\]  
(5.165)

where

\[
\alpha' = \left\{ \begin{array}{c}
\alpha_1' \\
\alpha_2' \\
\vdots \\
\alpha_{18}'
\end{array} \right\}
\]  
(5.166)
\[
\alpha^{i+1} = \begin{bmatrix}
\alpha_{1}^{i+1} \\
\alpha_{2}^{i+1} \\
\vdots \\
\alpha_{18}^{i+1}
\end{bmatrix}
\] (5.167)

Assume that \(\alpha^{i}\) is attached in the lower surface of the \(i\)-th layer element and \(\alpha^{i+1}\) in the upper surface, and define \(\alpha_{1}^{i}, \alpha_{1}^{i+1}\) as

\[
\alpha_{1}^{i+1} = \dot{\beta}_{1} + \dot{\beta}_{10} = \beta_{1}^{i+1} - \beta_{10}^{i+1} \quad (5.168)
\]

\[
\alpha_{1}^{i} = \dot{\beta}_{1} - \dot{\beta}_{10} = \beta_{1}^{i-1} + \beta_{10}^{i-1} \quad (5.169)
\]

So we have

\[
\dot{\beta}_{1} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{1}^{i+1} + \alpha_{1}^{i}) \quad (5.170)
\]

\[
\dot{\beta}_{10} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{1}^{i+1} - \alpha_{1}^{i}) \quad (5.171)
\]

In the same way, define the rest of \(\alpha_{k}^{i}, \alpha_{k}^{i+1}\) \((k = 2, 3, 4, \ldots, 18)\) as

\[
\alpha_{k}^{i+1} = \dot{\beta}_{k} + \dot{\beta}_{2k} = \beta_{k}^{i+1} - \beta_{2k}^{i+1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{k}^{i} = \dot{\beta}_{k} - \dot{\beta}_{2k} = \beta_{k}^{i-1} + \beta_{2k}^{i-1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{3}^{i+1} = \dot{\beta}_{3} + \dot{\beta}_{19} = \beta_{3}^{i+1} - \beta_{19}^{i+1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{3}^{i} = \dot{\beta}_{3} - \dot{\beta}_{19} = \beta_{3}^{i-1} + \beta_{19}^{i-1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{4}^{i+1} = \dot{\beta}_{4} + \dot{\beta}_{22} = \beta_{4}^{i+1} - \beta_{22}^{i+1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{4}^{i} = \dot{\beta}_{4} - \dot{\beta}_{22} = \beta_{4}^{i-1} + \beta_{22}^{i-1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{5}^{i+1} = \dot{\beta}_{5} + \dot{\beta}_{31} = \beta_{5}^{i+1} - \beta_{31}^{i+1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{5}^{i} = \dot{\beta}_{5} - \dot{\beta}_{31} = \beta_{5}^{i-1} + \beta_{31}^{i-1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{6}^{i+1} = \dot{\beta}_{6} + \dot{\beta}_{34} = \beta_{6}^{i+1} - \beta_{34}^{i+1}
\]

\[
\alpha_{6}^{i} = \dot{\beta}_{6} - \dot{\beta}_{34} = \beta_{6}^{i-1} + \beta_{34}^{i-1}
\]

131
\[ \alpha_{1+1}^{i+1} = \beta_2 + \beta_{11} = \beta_2^{i+1} - \beta_{11}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{7}^{i+1} = \beta_2 - \beta_{11} = \beta_2^{i} + \beta_{11}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{8}^{i+1} = \beta_8 + \beta_{17} = \beta_8^{i+1} - \beta_{17}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_8^{i} = \beta_8 - \beta_{17} = \beta_8^{i} + \beta_{17}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{9}^{i+1} = \beta_8 + \beta_{20} = \beta_8^{i+1} - \beta_{20}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_9^{i} = \beta_8 - \beta_{20} = \beta_8^{i} + \beta_{20}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{10}^{i+1} = \beta_8 + \beta_{23} = \beta_8^{i+1} - \beta_{23}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{10}^{i} = \beta_8 - \beta_{23} = \beta_8^{i} + \beta_{23}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{11}^{i+1} = \beta_{20} + \beta_{32} = \beta_{20}^{i+1} - \beta_{32}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{11}^{i} = \beta_{20} - \beta_{32} = \beta_{20}^{i} + \beta_{32}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{12}^{i+1} = \beta_{20} + \beta_{35} = \beta_{20}^{i+1} - \beta_{35}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{12}^{i} = \beta_{20} - \beta_{35} = \beta_{20}^{i} + \beta_{35}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{13}^{i+1} = \beta_3 + \beta_{12} = \beta_3^{i+1} - \beta_{12}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{13}^{i} = \beta_3 - \beta_{12} = \beta_3^{i} + \beta_{12}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{14}^{i+1} = \beta_6 + \beta_{18} = \beta_6^{i+1} - \beta_{18}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{14}^{i} = \beta_6 - \beta_{18} = \beta_6^{i} + \beta_{18}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{15}^{i+1} = \beta_9 + \beta_{21} = \beta_9^{i+1} - \beta_{21}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{15}^{i} = \beta_9 - \beta_{21} = \beta_9^{i} + \beta_{21}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{16}^{i+1} = \beta_{15} + \beta_{24} = \beta_{15}^{i+1} - \beta_{24}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{16}^{i} = \beta_{15} - \beta_{24} = \beta_{15}^{i} + \beta_{24}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{17}^{i+1} = \beta_{27} + \beta_{33} = \beta_{27}^{i+1} - \beta_{33}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{17}^{i} = \beta_{27} - \beta_{33} = \beta_{27}^{i} + \beta_{33}^{i} \]
\[ \alpha_{18}^{i+1} = \beta_{30} + \beta_{36} = \beta_{30}^{i+1} - \beta_{36}^{i+1} \]
\[ \alpha_{18}^{i} = \beta_{30} - \beta_{36} = \beta_{30}^{i} + \beta_{36}^{i} \]
we have

\[ \dot{\beta}_4 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{2}^{i+1} + \alpha_{2}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{16} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{2}^{i+1} - \alpha_{2}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_7 = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{3}^{i+1} + \alpha_{3}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{19} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{3}^{i+1} - \alpha_{3}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{13} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{4}^{i+1} + \alpha_{4}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{22} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{4}^{i+1} - \alpha_{4}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{25} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{5}^{i+1} + \alpha_{5}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{31} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{5}^{i+1} - \alpha_{5}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{28} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{6}^{i+1} + \alpha_{6}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{34} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{6}^{i+1} - \alpha_{6}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{1} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{7}^{i+1} + \alpha_{7}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{11} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{7}^{i+1} - \alpha_{7}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{5} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{8}^{i+1} + \alpha_{8}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{17} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{8}^{i+1} - \alpha_{8}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{8} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{9}^{i+1} + \alpha_{9}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{20} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{9}^{i+1} - \alpha_{9}^{i}) , \quad (5.173) \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{14} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{10}^{i+1} + \alpha_{10}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{23} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{10}^{i+1} - \alpha_{10}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{26} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{11}^{i+1} + \alpha_{11}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{32} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{11}^{i+1} - \alpha_{11}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{29} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{12}^{i+1} + \alpha_{12}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{35} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{12}^{i+1} - \alpha_{12}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{1} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{13}^{i+1} + \alpha_{13}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{12} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{13}^{i+1} - \alpha_{13}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{6} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{14}^{i+1} + \alpha_{14}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{18} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{14}^{i+1} - \alpha_{14}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{9} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{15}^{i+1} + \alpha_{15}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{21} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{15}^{i+1} - \alpha_{15}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{15} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{16}^{i+1} + \alpha_{16}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{24} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{16}^{i+1} - \alpha_{16}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{27} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{17}^{i+1} + \alpha_{17}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{33} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{17}^{i+1} - \alpha_{17}^{i}) , \]
\[ \dot{\beta}_{30} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{18}^{i+1} + \alpha_{18}^{i}) , \quad \dot{\beta}_{36} = \frac{1}{2} (\alpha_{18}^{i+1} - \alpha_{18}^{i}) . \]

Above equations give a relation between \( \dot{\beta}^i \) and \( \alpha^i \), which in matrix form is

\[ \dot{\beta}^i = U \begin{pmatrix} \alpha^i \\ \alpha^{i+1} \end{pmatrix} \]

(5.174)
where

\[ U = \frac{1}{2} [u(i,j)] \]  \hspace{1cm} (5.175)

in which

\[ u(i,j) = 0, \quad i, j = 1, 2, \cdots, 36 \]  \hspace{1cm} (5.176)

except

\begin{align*}
  u(1, 1) &= 1, & u(1, 19) &= 1, & u(2, 7) &= 1, & u(2, 25) &= 1, \\
  u(3, 13) &= 1 & u(3, 31) &= 1, & u(4, 2) &= 1, & u(4, 20) &= 1, \\
  u(5, 8) &= 1, & u(5, 26) &= 1, & u(6, 14) &= 1, & u(6, 32) &= 1, \\
  u(7, 3) &= 1, & u(7, 21) &= 1, & u(8, 9) &= 1, & u(8, 27) &= 1, \\
  u(9, 15) &= 1, & u(9, 33) &= 1, & u(10, 1) &= -1, & u(10, 19) &= 1, \\
  u(11, 7) &= -1, & u(11, 25) &= 1, & u(12, 13) &= -1, & u(12, 31) &= 1, \\
  u(13, 4) &= 1, & u(13, 22) &= 1, & u(14, 10) &= -1, & u(14, 28) &= 1, \\
  u(15, 16) &= 1, & u(15, 34) &= 1 & u(16, 2) &= -1, & u(16, 20) &= 1, \\
  u(17, 8) &= -1, & u(17, 26) &= 1, & u(18, 14) &= -1, & u(18, 32) &= 1, \\
  u(19, 3) &= -1, & u(19, 21) &= 1, & u(20, 9) &= -1, & u(20, 27) &= 1, \\
  u(21, 15) &= -1, & u(21, 33) &= 1, & u(22, 4) &= -1, & u(22, 22) &= 1, \\
  u(23, 10) &= -1, & u(23, 28) &= 1, & u(24, 16) &= -1, & u(24, 34) &= 1, \\
  u(25, 5) &= 1, & u(25, 23) &= 1, & u(26, 11) &= 1, & u(26, 29) &= 1, \\
  u(27, 17) &= 1, & u(27, 35) &= 1, & u(28, 6) &= 1, & u(28, 24) &= 1, \\
  u(29, 12) &= 1, & u(29, 30) &= 1, & u(30, 18) &= 1, & u(30, 36) &= 1, \\
  u(31, 5) &= -1, & u(31, 23) &= 1, & u(32, 11) &= -1, & u(32, 29) &= 1, \\
  u(33, 17) &= -1, & u(33, 35) &= 1, & u(34, 6) &= -1, & u(34, 24) &= 1, \\
  u(35, 12) &= -1, & u(35, 30) &= 1, & u(36, 18) &= -1, & u(36, 36) &= 1,
\end{align*}  \hspace{1cm} (5.177)

Equation (5.174) transfers partial stress parameter \( \hat{\beta}' (i = 1, 2, \cdots, n) \) to \( \alpha' (i = 1, 2, \cdots, n + 1) \), which are assumed to exist on the boundaries (interlaminar faces) of layer elements. The new partial stress field which ensure the continuity between
layers is

\[ \sigma_y' = \dot{P}_g U \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \alpha^i \\ \alpha^{i+1} \end{array} \right\} \]  

(5.178)

For convenience, it is rewritten as

\[ \sigma_y' = \tilde{P}_g \varphi' \]  

(5.179)

where

\[ \tilde{P}_g = \dot{P}_g U \]  

(5.180)

\[ \varphi' = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \alpha^i \\ \alpha^{i+1} \end{array} \right\} \]  

(5.181)

Thus by taking \( \varphi' \) instead of \( \dot{\beta}' \) as unknown stress parameters, the continuity conditions of transverse stresses are automatically satisfied. This could be proved as follows:

Since the 1-th to 18-th column of \( \dot{P}_g|_{\zeta=1} U \) are zero as can be seen by performing the multiplication using equation (5.160) and (5.175),

\[ \dot{P}_g|_{\zeta=1} U = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta & \xi^2 & \eta^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \eta & \xi \eta & \xi^2 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta & \xi \eta & \xi^2 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \xi & \eta & \xi \eta & \xi^2 & \eta^2 & \eta^2 \end{bmatrix} \]  

(5.182)
we have
\[
\sigma_g^i|_{\zeta=1} = \dot{\mathbf{P}}_g^{\varphi^i}|_{\zeta=1} = \dot{\mathbf{P}}_g|_{\zeta=1} \mathbf{U} \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \alpha^i \\ \alpha^{i+1} \end{array} \right\}
\]
\[
= \begin{bmatrix}
1 & \xi & \eta & \xi^2 & \eta^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0&
Thus

\[ \sigma^i_{\zeta=1} = \sigma^{i+1}_{\zeta=-1} \quad (5.186) \]

This completes the proof for transverse stress continuity.

To satisfy traction free conditions as defined in equations (5.152) and (5.153), from equation (5.163) and (5.164), we have

\[ \alpha^1 = \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_1^1 \\ \alpha_2^1 \\ \alpha_3^1 \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_{18}^1 \end{bmatrix} = 0 \quad (5.187) \]

and

\[ \begin{bmatrix} \alpha_7^{n+1} \\ \alpha_8^{n+1} \\ \alpha_9^{n+1} \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_{18}^{n+1} \end{bmatrix} = 0 \quad (5.188) \]
Chapter 6

Applications of Multilayer Composite Elements

6.1 Cylindrical Bending of a Simply Supported Long Strip

The laminated strip considered herein is a three-layer symmetric cross-ply laminate (0/90/0) made of unidirectional fibrous composite material (fig. 6.1). The laminate is infinitely long in the y direction and simply supported on the ends \( x = 0 \) and \( x = L \) with length to thickness ratio \( S = L/h \).

The material stiffness properties are

\[
E_L = 174.6 GPa,
E_T = 7 GPa,
G_{LT} = 3.5 GPa,
\]

(6.1)
\[ G_{TT} = 1.4GPa, \]
\[ \nu_{TT} = \nu_{LT} = 0.25. \]

where, \( L \) is the direction parallel to the fibers and \( T \) the transverse direction. The Possion ratio \( \nu_{LT} \) measuring strain in the transverse direction under uniaxial normal stress in the \( L \) direction.

A sinusoidally distributed transverse loading

\[ q = q_0 \sin(\pi x/L) \] \hspace{1cm} (6.2)

is applied on the top surface of the laminate as shown in fig.6.1.

The numerical results will be presented in terms of normalized values which are defined as

\[ \sigma_x = \sigma_x(L/2, z)/q_0 \]
\[ \sigma_z = \sigma_z(L/2, z)/q_0 \]
\[ \sigma_{xz} = \sigma_{xz}(0, z)/q_0 \]
\[ u = E_T u(0, z)/(h q_0) \] \hspace{1cm} (6.3)
\[ w = 100 E_T h^3 w(L/2, z)/(q_0 L^4) \]
\[ z = z/h \]

The maximum central transverse deflection \( w \) with respect to \( S \) is shown in table 6.1, where the surface number indicates the location of each surface of laminate starting from bottom to top of the laminate. Normal displacement \( u \) and in-plane normal stress \( \sigma_z \) are shown in fig.6.2 and fig.6.4. Through-thickness transverse shear stress \( \sigma_{xz} \) and transverse normal stress \( \sigma_x \) are shown in fig.6.3 and fig.6.5. The \( \bar{\sigma}_z \) of CLT is computed by invoking equilibrium considerations. The elasticity exact solutions are evaluated by using the same procedures as given in [8]. The results predicted
Figure 6.1: The three layer cross-ply simply supported long strip under sinusoidal loading

by hybrid finite element method with full stress field are from [31]. The table shows that the results based on classical lamination theory, which is independent of the span-to-thickness ratio, are accurate only for the thin plates (i.e., $S$ is larger than 50). Excellent agreement with exact solution is found both for the hybrid element and for present multilayer composite element.

The distribution of stress of the same problem was solved by using conventional 3-D displacement formulated element in [71], which modeled the laminate with 432 three dimensional, 20-node displacement elements. Fig.6.6 compares the shear stress $\sigma_{xz}$ from the 8-node multilayer composite element and from the displacement elements. It shows the multilayer composite element solution is in better agreement with the exact Pagano's elasticity solution, although the multilayer composite element solution is using fewer elements (5 8-node multilayer composite elements, one in y-direction, 5 in x-direction. Every multilayer element is composed of 12 layer elements).

The CPU time required for the 8-node multilayer composite element solution is 2 min 10.07 s on a VAX 6510 computer compared with 24 minute 2.87 second CPU time for the 432 conventional 20-node finite element solution(15279 Degree
Figure 6.2: Through-thickness in-plane normal displacement and normal stress distributions for $S=4$. 

(a) Normal displacement

(b) Normal stress
Figure 6.3: Through-thickness Transverse shear stress and normal stress distributions for $S=4$
Figure 6.4: Through-thickness in-plane normal displacement and normal stress distributions for $S=10$
Figure 6.5: Through-thickness transverse shear stress and normal stress distributions for S=10
Table 6.1: Maximum transverse central deflection $\bar{w}$ for different $S$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>S</th>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Exact</th>
<th>Hybrid</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>CLT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3.023</td>
<td>3.022</td>
<td>3.029</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.925</td>
<td>2.931</td>
<td>2.923</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2.864</td>
<td>2.868</td>
<td>2.862</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.839</td>
<td>2.849</td>
<td>2.838</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0.934</td>
<td>0.933</td>
<td>0.933</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0.933</td>
<td>0.932</td>
<td>0.932</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.931</td>
<td>0.931</td>
<td>0.930</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.929</td>
<td>0.927</td>
<td>0.929</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.527</td>
<td>0.5096</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No.: Surface number
Exact: Pagano’s elasticity exact solution[8]
Hybrid: Hybrid finite element method[31]
Present: the present Multilayer Composite Element method
CLT: Classical Lamination Theory

Of Freedom). Almost same accurate results have been obtained with 10 4-node multilayer composite element (10 in x-direction, 1 in y-direction, every multilayer element was composed of 12 layer elements, 1452 DOF), which took 2 minute 57.54 second.
6.2 Bending of Simply Supported Rectangular Laminates

The second example analysed with the laminated finite element method is the bending of a simply supported rectangular laminated plate (fig. 6.7). This type of problem has been investigated by Pagano[111] with anisotropic elastic theory, by Reddy[112] with higher order shear deformation theory and late by Lion and Sun[31] with hybrid finite element method. To validate the accuracy of the present method, the results are compared with these previous works. The plate is a symmetric three layer cross-ply (0/90/0) laminated plate subjected to sinusoidally distributed loading

\[ q(x, y) = q_0 \sin(\pi x/a)\sin(\pi y/b), \]  

and lamina material properties are the same as in previous example. The predicted results are presented in Table 6.2 and 6.3, where the elasticity solution[111], higher
order shear deformation solution[112], hybrid finite element solution[31] and classic lamination theory solution are also included for comparison. The normalized quantities are expressed as

\[
\begin{align*}
(\sigma_x, \sigma_y, \sigma_{xy}) &= (\sigma_x, \sigma_y, \sigma_{xy})/(q_0S^2) \\
(\sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{zz}) &= (\sigma_{yz}, \sigma_{zz})/(q_0S) \\
\dot{w} &= 100E_Tw/q_0hS^4 \\
z &= z/h \\
S &= a/h
\end{align*}
\]

A quarter of the plate is modeled with a 4 by 4 mesh on the plane of the plate and twelve layer elements through the thickness of the plate. For the case of \(S=20, b=3a\), the aspect ratio of the layer element is as high as 180, and still high accuracy of interlaminar stresses is observed.

Table 6.2 and Table 6.3 show the excellent accuracy of the present laminated finite element. The CLT solution is accurate only for thin plates; the disagreement is
significant when the span-to-thickness ratio $S$ is small.

Table 6.2: Normalized deflection and stresses in a square laminate ($b=a$)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>$S$</th>
<th>Source</th>
<th>$\sigma_x\left(\frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \pm \frac{b}{2}\right)$</th>
<th>$\sigma_y\left(\frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \pm \frac{b}{2}\right)$</th>
<th>$\sigma_{xz}\left(0, \frac{b}{2}, 0\right)$</th>
<th>$\sigma_{yz}\left(\frac{a}{2}, 0, 0\right)$</th>
<th>$w\left(\frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, 0\right)$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Pagano</td>
<td>0.801</td>
<td>0.534</td>
<td>0.256</td>
<td>0.217</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hybrid</td>
<td>0.717</td>
<td>0.517</td>
<td>0.263</td>
<td>0.221</td>
<td>2.020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reddy</td>
<td>0.7346</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.1832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>0.806</td>
<td>0.538</td>
<td>0.262</td>
<td>0.220</td>
<td>2.041</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.760</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Pagano</td>
<td>0.590</td>
<td>0.285</td>
<td>0.357</td>
<td>0.1228</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hybrid</td>
<td>0.580</td>
<td>0.285</td>
<td>0.367</td>
<td>0.127</td>
<td>0.7548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reddy</td>
<td>0.5684</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.1033</td>
<td>0.7125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>0.590</td>
<td>0.283</td>
<td>0.360</td>
<td>0.126</td>
<td>0.7592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.589</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.287</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Pagano</td>
<td>±0.552</td>
<td>±0.210</td>
<td>0.385</td>
<td>0.0938</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hybrid</td>
<td>±0.553</td>
<td>±0.210</td>
<td>0.395</td>
<td>0.0998</td>
<td>0.5170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>±0.552</td>
<td>±0.210</td>
<td>0.385</td>
<td>0.0971</td>
<td>0.5167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CLT</td>
<td>±0.539</td>
<td>±0.180</td>
<td>0.395</td>
<td>0.0823</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Pagano: elasticity exact solution[8].
Hybrid: Hybrid finite element method[31].
Reddy: High order shear deformation theory[112]. $\sigma_x$ is given at $\sigma_x\left(\frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \pm \frac{b}{2}\right)$, and $\sigma_y$ is given at $\sigma_x\left(\frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \frac{b}{2}\right)$
Present: The current partial stress finite element model.
CLT: classical lamination theory.
Table 6.3: Normalized deflection and stresses in a rectangular laminate (b=3a)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>S</th>
<th>Source</th>
<th>$\sigma_x \left( \frac{b}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \pm \frac{h}{2} \right)$</th>
<th>$\sigma_y \left( \frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \pm \frac{h}{2} \right)$</th>
<th>$\sigma_{xy} \left( 0, \frac{b}{2}, 0 \right)$</th>
<th>$\sigma_{yz} \left( \frac{a}{2}, 0, 0 \right)$</th>
<th>$\bar{w} \left( \frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, 0 \right)$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Pagano</td>
<td>1.14</td>
<td>0.109</td>
<td>0.351</td>
<td>0.0334</td>
<td>2.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-1.10</td>
<td>-0.119</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hybrid</td>
<td>1.717</td>
<td>0.108</td>
<td>0.360</td>
<td>0.0326</td>
<td>2.828</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.975</td>
<td>-0.118</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reddy</td>
<td>1.0356</td>
<td>0.1028</td>
<td>0.2724</td>
<td>0.0348</td>
<td>2.6411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>1.13</td>
<td>0.106</td>
<td>0.350</td>
<td>0.0325</td>
<td>2.829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-1.08</td>
<td>-0.121</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Pagano</td>
<td>0.726</td>
<td>0.0418</td>
<td>0.420</td>
<td>0.0152</td>
<td>0.919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.725</td>
<td>-0.0435</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hybrid</td>
<td>0.709</td>
<td>0.0429</td>
<td>0.428</td>
<td>0.0151</td>
<td>0.921</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.707</td>
<td>-0.0448</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reddy</td>
<td>0.6924</td>
<td>0.0398</td>
<td>0.2859</td>
<td>0.0170</td>
<td>0.8622</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>0.718</td>
<td>0.0410</td>
<td>0.417</td>
<td>0.0151</td>
<td>0.917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.717</td>
<td>-0.0435</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Pagano</td>
<td>0.650</td>
<td>0.0294</td>
<td>0.434</td>
<td>0.0119</td>
<td>0.610</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.650</td>
<td>-0.0299</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hybrid</td>
<td>0.653</td>
<td>0.0298</td>
<td>0.450</td>
<td>0.0118</td>
<td>0.611</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.646</td>
<td>-0.0304</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reddy</td>
<td>0.6407</td>
<td>0.0289</td>
<td>0.2880</td>
<td>0.0139</td>
<td>0.5937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present</td>
<td>0.647</td>
<td>0.0291</td>
<td>0.431</td>
<td>0.0119</td>
<td>0.607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-0.647</td>
<td>-0.0298</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CIT: $\pm 0.623$, $\pm 0.0252$, $0.440$, $0.0108$, $0.503$

Pagano: elasticity exact solution[8].

Hybrid: Hybrid finite element method[31].

Reddy: High order shear deformation theory[112], $\sigma_x$ is given at $\sigma_x \left( \frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \frac{h}{2} \right)$, and $\sigma_y$ is given at $\sigma_x \left( \frac{a}{2}, \frac{b}{2}, \frac{h}{2} \right)$

Present: The current partial stress finite element model.

CIT: classical lamination theory.
6.3 Analysis of Edge Effects in Angle-Ply Laminates

This section applies the multilayer composite finite element technique to predict free edge effects on interlaminar stresses of a composite laminates under uniaxial extension. The new finite element approach is focused on exact satisfaction of traction free condition at upper/lower surfaces of laminate, continuous condition of three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains, and natural discontinuity condition of three transverse strains and three in-plane stresses at interfaces. Stress distributions of symmetric angle-ply and cross-ply laminates are analysed. Predicted stresses also satisfy the traction-free-condition at free edge.

6.3.1 Introduction

The edge effect on stress distribution has long been of concern in the study of the failure behavior of composite structures. This problem is very difficult to solve for it involves geometric and material discontinuities.

Many numerical analyses have been done on the stress distribution in the vicinity of traction free edges in a laminate subjected to uniform axial strain. In ref.[9], a finite difference scheme was used to analyse the edge effect problem of a $[\pm45]_s$ laminate. In ref.[23], a three dimensional finite element method was used to analyse the edge effects in $[\pm45]_s$ and $[90/0]_s$ laminates. In ref.[113, 114], a quasi-three-dimensional finite element analysis was used to analyse the edge effects problem. The methods used in the above analysis can all be classified as displacement formulated method, which cannot exactly satisfy interlaminar traction continuity and upper/lower surface traction-free conditions. To satisfy these conditions, a hybrid-stress model is used in many studies [115, 116, 69], which, if the stress field is composed of all six
stress variables as usual, may not satisfy the natural discontinuous condition. There are also works on satisfying traction-free-edge (TFE) condition [113, 117]. Certain similarities are observed in results obtained by all these investigators. However, there are also a number of discrepancies, and it appears no uniformly acceptable solution has yet been found even for this problem.

From previous studies, it is found that there are four conditions of stress distributions should be satisfied in the study of edge effects of composite laminates. These are

1. Traction free condition at upper/lower surfaces of a laminate,

2. Continuous condition of three transverse stresses and three in-plane strains at interfaces,

3. Natural discontinuity condition of three transverse strains and three in-plane stresses at interfaces,

4. zero value of stress $\sigma_y$, $\sigma_{xy}$, and $\sigma_{yz}$ at free edges, or so called as traction-free-edge condition.

The multilayer composite finite element technique developed in previous chapters exactly satisfy the first three conditions in advance. Here the new finite element technique is applied for the analysis of the free edge effects of angle-ply composite laminates and cross-ply composite laminates. It is noticed that stress distribution predicted by this finite element technique also satisfy the traction-free-edge condition in both cases.

### 6.3.2 Edge effects in angle-ply composite laminates

The problem to be analysed is a four layer finite width symmetric angle-ply laminate subject to a prescribed uniform in-plane normal strain $\varepsilon_x$ (Fig.6.8). The laminate
Figure 6.8: Laminate geometry

\[ l_1 = 0.6b, l_2 = 0.34b, l_3 = 0.06b \]

4\(h_0\)

\[ n_1 \text{ elements in region 1} \quad n_2 \text{ elements} \quad n_3 \text{ elements} \]

mesh 1: \(n_1 = 3, n_2 = 4, n_3 = 2\)

mesh 2: \(n_1 = 3, n_2 = 6, n_3 = 4\)

mesh 3: \(n_1 = 3, n_2 = 8, n_3 = 10\)

Figure 6.9: Finite element meshes

consists of four identical plies symmetrically stacked in \([45/-45]_s\) sequence. The elastic constants with respect to principal material axes of each ply are

\[
E_{11} = 20.0 \times 10^6 \text{psi} \\
E_{22} = 2.1 \times 10^6 \text{psi} \\
\nu_{12} = \nu_{31} = \nu_{23} = 0.21 \\
G_{12} = G_{31} = G_{23} = 0.85 \times 10^6 \text{psi.}
\] (6.6)

The thickness of each ply is denoted by \(h_0\) so that the total thickness of a laminate is \(4h_0\), and width is \(2b\). The ratio of the width to thickness of a laminate is 4; i.e. \(b = 8h_0\). The finite element meshes used for analysis are shown in Fig.6.9.
The results of stress distributions on the mid-plane \((z = 0)\) and on the interface \((z = h_0)\) are shown in Fig.6.10 and Fig.6.11 respectively. At the mid-plane, the stresses predicted by using three different meshes are the same. At the interface, the stresses from three finite element meshes only show differences in the very vicinity of traction free edge of the laminate. Three in-plane stresses \(\sigma_x, \sigma_y, \sigma_{xy}\) show a moderate 'rise' as \(y/b\) approaches 1, but decrease to some finite value at \(y/b=1\). The maximum value of \(\sigma_x\) amounts to about 10\% over the average \(\sigma_x\) of the laminate and the maximum value of \(\sigma_{xy}\) is about 15\% over the average value of \(\sigma_{xy}\) at the interface of \(z = h_0\).

At free edge \(y/b=1\), comparing the results predicted with three different meshes, a high stress concentration of transverse shear stress \(\sigma_{xz}\) and a singular behavior of transverse normal stress \(\sigma_z\) are found. Transverse shear stress \(\sigma_{yz}\) is almost zero along the width of the laminate. It is checked that the self-equilibrium condition,

\[
\int_{0}^{b} \sigma_x(y, h_0) dy = 0 \tag{6.7}
\]

\[
\int_{0}^{b} \sigma_{yz}(y, h_0) dy = 0 \tag{6.8}
\]

are satisfied.

At free edge \(y/b = 1\), we have the traction-free-edge conditions as follows,

\[
\sigma_y(b, z) = 0 \tag{6.9}
\]

\[
\sigma_{xy}(b, z) = 0 \tag{6.10}
\]

\[
\sigma_{yz}(b, z) = 0 \tag{6.11}
\]
It is checked that the first and second condition are exactly satisfied. At the corner of interface \((z = h_0)\) and free edge, there are two non-zero shear stresses \(\sigma_{xy}\) with same magnitude but opposite direction (see Fig. 6.12). Thus the total shear stress \(\sigma_{xy}\) at that point is zero and the third condition is still satisfied with neglecting a very small value at free edge. It is checked that this value converges to zero as fine mesh is used. Through the thickness, the condition

\[
\int_{-h/2}^{h/2} \sigma_{xy}(y = b, z) dz = 0
\]  

(6.12)

is also satisfied.
Figure 6.10: Stresses at the midplane $z = 0$
Figure 6.11: Stresses at the interface \( z = h_0 \)
Figure 6.12: Stress $\sigma_{xy}$ at free edge
6.3.3 Edge effects in cross-ply composite laminates

The problem to be analysed is the same as that given in previous section except that the stacking sequence of four identical plies in this case in [0/90], or [90/0]. The results of stress distribution of $\sigma_z$, $\sigma_{yz}$ and $\sigma_y$ along interface ($z = h_0$) are shown in Fig.6.13, Fig.6.14 and Fig.6.15 respectively. These three stresses show steep gradients in the vicinity of free edge at interface. Other three stresses are in a normal behavior, that means their values are similar to those predicted with Classical Lamination Theory ($\sigma_{xx} = \sigma_{zz} = 0$, $\sigma_x$ is almost a constant in a ply, see table ref tb6.4).

The Fig.6.13 shows that stress $\sigma_z$ rises sharply towards the free edge in a possible singular behavior for both laminates ([0/90], and [90/0]). In Fig.6.14, the magnitudes of stress $\sigma_{yz}$ for both laminates also increase towards the free edge, achieve the maximum value at $y/b = 0.988$ and then decrease to zero quickly. Fig.6.15 gives the distribution of in-plane stress $\sigma_y$ which also rises sharply in the vicinity of free edge for both laminates in a possible singular behavior.

As for the traction-free-edge condition (eq.6.9 to eq.6.11) at free edge $y = b$, it is checked that the eq.6.10 and 6.11 are exactly satisfied. At the corner of interface ($z = h_0$) and free edge, there are two non-zero stresses $\sigma_y$ with same magnitude.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ply</th>
<th>in the middle ($y=0$)</th>
<th>at free edge ($y=b$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CLT</td>
<td>20.08</td>
<td>2.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MCE</td>
<td>20.08</td>
<td>2.09</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 6.4: Normal stress $\sigma_x/\epsilon_x \times 10^6$ (psi) in [0/90] laminate.

Ply: means ply orientation.
CLT: Classical Lamination Theory.
MCE: the present Multilayer Composite finite Element method.
but opposite direction (see Fig. 6.16). Thus the total stress $\sigma_y$ at that point ($y = b$, $z = h_0$) is zero and eq. 6.9 is still satisfied with neglecting a very small value at free edge. It is found that, with fine element mesh used, this value converges to zero while the magnitude of two opposite direction $\sigma_y$ increases. Through the thickness, the condition

$$\int_{-h/2}^{h/2} \sigma_y(y = b, z)dz = 0$$  \hspace{1cm} (6.13)

is also satisfied.
Figure 6.14: Stress $\sigma_{yz}$ at the interface $z = h_0$

Figure 6.15: Stress $\sigma_y$ at the interface $z = h_0$
Figure 6.15: Stress $\sigma_y$ near free edge
6.4 Conclusion

In this chapter, the multilayer composite finite element has been introduced for the stress analysis of laminated composite plates. For any composite laminate, the stress distribution should satisfy the following three conditions: the continuity condition of three transverse stresses and in-plane strains, natural discontinuity condition of three transverse strains and three in-plane stress at interlaminar surfaces and traction free condition at laminate upper/lower surfaces. The multilayer composite finite element technique satisfies all above three conditions exactly in advance.

Interlaminar stresses of three examples have been calculated with the present finite element approach. Results have been compared with available solutions using various analytical methods. Excellent accuracy and fast convergence of the multilayer composite element model have been observed.

As for the free edge problem, there is an extra condition named as traction-free-edge condition, which concern the stress behavior at free edge. The numerical results predicted by the current finite element are also found to satisfy the traction free-edge condition.

For angle-ply laminate, present study shows that interlaminar stresses $\sigma_{xz}$ and $\sigma_z$ rise sharply towards the free edge but $\sigma_{xz}$ shows convergence to a finite value while $\sigma_z$ seems to be singular at free edge.

For cross-ply laminate, it is found that interlaminar stresses $\sigma_{yz}$, $\sigma_z$ and in-plane stress $\sigma_y$ also rise sharply towards the free edge but $\sigma_{yz}$ achieves its maximum value at $y/b = 0.988$ then decreases quickly to zero, while $\sigma_z$ and $\sigma_y$ increase in a possible singular behavior at free edge.
Chapter 7

Contribution And Suggestion For Future Work

In this thesis, following have been done:

- A hybrid variational functional of partial stress model have been used and revised for the formulation of composite and multilayer composite finite element for 3-D stress analysis of composite laminates.

- Introduction of the iso-function method to set up the partial stress field. The iso-function scheme gives an easy and simple way to form a stress field and ensures that the stress field is free from zero-energy modes.

- Formulation of 8-nodes, 16-nodes and 20-nodes three dimensional composite finite elements, which consists of two semi-stiffness matrix, one is semi-displacement stiffness matrix, another is semi-hybrid stiffness matrix.

- Introduction of the concept of partial stress surface parameter vector which is associated to the upper and lower surfaces of a layer. The multilayer composite
finite element was formulated.

- Interlaminar stress analysis of two bending examples show the excellent accuracy and high efficiency of the present multilayer composite finite element model.

- The multilayer composite finite element satisfies the continuity condition, natural discontinuity condition and upper/lower surface traction free condition automatically in advance. The stress analysis of straight edge effect problem shows that the results from multilayer composite finite element analysis also satisfy the traction-free-edge condition at free edge.

Following future works are suggested:

- Study the possibility and technique of an-iso-function method for assuming the partial stress field to formulate the multilayer composite element. That is to use less stress parameters to reduce computing time or to use more stress parameters to increase accuracy.

- Develop multilayer composite plate element and multilayer composite shell element for thin laminates.
Bibliography


i ng Mechanics Division Specialty Conference, Volume 1, (New York), pp. 116

element method to determine stress intensity factors in unidirectional com-

578, 1986.

formulation for free vibrations of laminated composite plates,” J. of Sound

element for the analysis of laminated composite plates,” Comput. and Struct.,

thick laminated composite plates,” Int. J. Numerical Methods in Engineering,

of thick laminated composite plates,” Int. J. Numerical Methods in Engineer-

[34] M. L. Liao, H. S. Jing, and M. Hwang, “Improvements on the higher order

[35] K. Moriya, “Laminated plate and shell elements for finite element analysis of
advanced fiber reinforced composite structures,” Nippon Kikai Gakkai Ron-


[73] S. N. Atluri, K. Kathiresan, and A. S. Kobayashi, “Inner surface cracks in an internally pressurized cylinder analyzed by a three dimensional displacement-
hybrid finite element method,” in *Int. Conf. on Pressure Vessel Technol. 3rd. PT. 2*.


